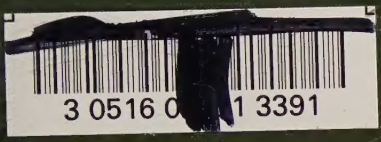

3 0516 0 1 3391

College of St. Thomas Library

J. H. Moynihan

The World's Classics

XVI

THE POEMS OF ROBERT HERRICK

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

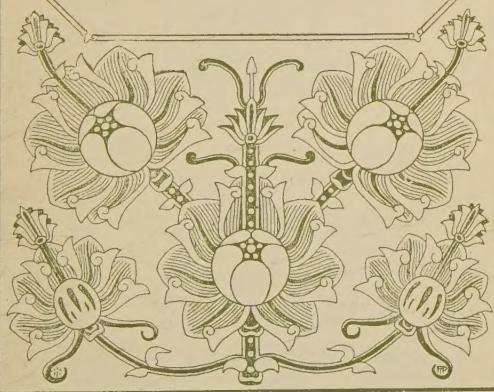
https://archive.org/details/bwb_C0-CCH-376

HENRY·FROWDE·OXFORD·UNIVERSITY·PRESS

THE POEMS

OF

ROBERT HERRICK



LONDON·NEW YORK·AND·TORONTO

THE POEMS OF ROBERT HERRICK

HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO
AND MELBOURNE

ROBERT HERRICK

Born : Cheapside, London, August 1591.
Died : Dean Prior, Devonshire, 1674.

The Poems of Robert Herrick were first published in the year 1648. In 'The World's Classics' they were first published in 1902, and reprinted in 1903 and 1909.

Edinburgh : T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to His Majesty

PR
3711
.A6
1891

CONTENTS

HESPERIDES

PAGE

Verse-Dedication, ... 2
The Argument of his Book, ... 3
To his Muse, ... 3
To his Booke, ... 4
Another, ... 4
To the soure Reader, ... 5
To his Booke, ... 5
When he would have his verses read, ... 5
Upon Julias Recovery, ... 5
To Silvia to wed, ... 6
The Parliament of Roses to Julia, ... 6
The Frozen Heart, ... 6
To Perilla, ... 7
A Song to the Maskers, ... 7
To Perenna, ... 8
To his Mistresses, ... 8
The wounded Heart, ... 8
No Loathsomnesse in Love, ... 9
To Anthea, ... 9
The Weeping Cherry, ... 10
Soft Musick, ... 10
His Answer to a Question, ... 10
Upon Julia's Fall, ... 10
Love, what it is, ... 11
Presence and Absence, ... 11
No Spouse but a Sister, ... 11
The Pomander Bracelet, ... 11
The shooe tying, ... 12
The Carkanet, ... 12
His sailing from Julia, ... 12
How the Wall-flower came first, and why so called, . 13
Why Flowers change colour, ... 13
To his Mistresse objecting to him neither Toying or Talking, ... 13
Upon the losse of his Mistresses, ... 14

77321

PAGE

The Dream, ... 14
To Love, ... 15
On himselfe, ... 15
Love's play at Push-pin, ... 15
The Rosarie, ... 15
Upon Cupid, ... 16
The Parcæ, or, Three dainty Destinies. The Armilet . 16
Cherry-pit, ... 16
To Robin Red-brest, ... 17
Discontents in Devon, ... 17
To his Paternall Countrey, ... 17
Cherrie-ripe, ... 17
To his Mistresses, ... 18
To Anthea, ... 18
The Vision of Electra, ... 18
His request to Julia, ... 19
The Scar-fire, ... 19
Upon Silvia, a Mistresse, ... 19
Cheerfulnesse in Charitie; or, The sweet Sacrifice, . 19
Sweetness in Sacrifice, ... 20
Steame in Sacrifice, ... 20
Upon Julia's Voice, ... 20
Againe, ... 20
All things decay and die, ... 20
The succession of the foure sweet months, . . . 21
No shipwrack of Vertue. To a friend, . . . 21
Upon his Sister-in-Law, Mistresse Elizab: Herrick, . 21
Of Love. A Sonet, ... 21
To Anthea, ... 22
The Rock of Rubies: and The quarrie of Pearls, . . 22
Conformitie, ... 22
To the King, Upon his comming with his Army into the West, ... 23
Upon Roses, ... 23
To the King and Queene, upon their unhappy distances, 23
The Cheat of Cupid: or, the ungentle guest, . . 24
To the reverend shade of his religious Father, . . 25
Delight in Disorder, ... 25
To his Muse, ... 26
Upon Love, ... 26
To Dean-bourn, a rude River in Devon: by which sometimes he lived, ... 26
Kissing Usurie, ... 27
To Julia, ... 27
To Laurels, ... 28
His Cavalier, ... 28
The Bag of the Bee, ... 29
Love kill'd by Lack, ... 29

PAGE

To his Mistresse, ... 29
To the generous Reader, ... 30
To Criticks, ... 30
Being once blind, his request to Biancha, . . . 30
No want where there 's little, ... 30
Barly-Break: or, Last in Hell, ... 31
The Definition of Beauty, ... 31
To Dianeme, ... 31
To Anthea lying in bed, ... 32
To Electra, ... 32
A Country-life: to his Brother, M. Tho: Herrick, . 32
Divination by a Daffadill, ... 36
To the Painter, to draw him a Picture, ... 36
A Lyrick to Mirth, ... 37
To the Earle of Westmerland, ... 37
Against Love, ... 37
Upon Julia's Riband, ... 38
The frozen Zone: or, Julia disdainfull, . . . 38
An Epitaph upon a sober Matron, ... 38
To the Patron of Poets, M. End: Porter, . . . 39
The sadnesse of things for Sapho's sicknesse, . . 39
Leanders Obsequies, ... 39
Foure things make us happy here, ... 40
His parting from Mrs. Dorothy Keneday, . . . 40
The Tear sent to her from Stanes, ... 40
Upon one Lillie, who marryed with a maid call'd Rose, 41
An Epitaph upon a child, ... 41
The Houre-glasse, ... 42
His Fare-well to Sack, ... 42
Upon Mrs. Eliz: Wheeler, under the name of Amarillis, 44
The Myrrha hard-hearted, ... 44
The Eye, ... 44
Upon the much-lamented, Mr. J. Warr, ... 45
The suspition upon his over-much familiarity with a Gentlewoman, ... 45
Single-life most secure, ... 46
The Curse. A Song, ... 46
The wounded Cupid. Song, ... 47
To Dewes. A Song, ... 47
The Vision, ... 47
Love me little, love me long, ... 48
Upon a Virgin kissing a Rose, ... 48
Upon a Wife that dyed mad with Jealousie, . . . 48
Upon the Bishop of Lincolne's Imprisonment, . . . 49
Disswasions from Idlenesse, ... 49
An Epithalamie to Sir Thomas Southwell and his Ladie, 50
Teares are Tongues. 55
Upon a young mother of many children, ... 55

PAGE

To Electra, ... 55
His wish, ... 56
His Protestation to Perilla, ... 56
Love perfumes all parts, ... 56
To Julia, ... 57
On himselfe, ... 57
The cruell Maid, ... 57
To Dianeme, ... 58
To the King, to cure the Evill, ... 58
His misery in a Mistresse, ... 59
To a Gentlewoman objecting to him his gray haires, . 60
To Cedars, ... 60
Upon Cupid, ... 60
How primroses came green, ... 61
To Jos: Lo: Bishop of Exeter, ... 61
Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the Countesse of Carlile, ... 61
On Himselfe, ... 62
A Ring presented to Julia, ... 62
To the Detracter, ... 63
Upon the same, ... 63
Julia's Petticoat, ... 63
To Musick, ... 64
Corrina's going a Maying, ... 64
On Julia's breath, ... 66
Upon a Child. An Epitaph, ... 66
A Dialogue betwixt Horace and Lydia, Translated Anno 1627, and set by Mr. Ro: Ramsey, ... 67
The captiv'd Bee: or, The Little Filcher, ... 67
An Ode to Master Endymion Porter, upon his Brothers Death, ... 68
To his dying Brother, Master William Herrick, . . 69
The Olive Branch, ... 70
To Cherry-blossomes, ... 70
How Lillies came white, ... 71
To Pansies, ... 71
On Gelli-flowers begotten, ... 71
The Lily in a Christal, ... 72
To his Booke, ... 73
Upon some women, ... 74
The Welcome to Sack, ... 74
Impossibilities to his friend, ... 76
To live merrily, and to trust to Good Verses, . . 77
Faire dayes: or, Dawnes deceitfull, ... 78
Lips Tonguelesse, ... 79
To the Fever, not to trouble Julia, ... 79
To Violets, ... 80
To Carnations. A Song, ... 86

PAGE
To the Virgins, to make much of Time, . . . 81
Safety to look to ones selfe, ... 81
To his Friend, on the untuneable Times, . . . 81
His Poetrie his Pillar, ... 82
Safety on the Shore, ... 83
A Pastoral upon the Birth of Prince Charles, Presented to the King, and Set by Mr. Nic: Laniere, . . 83
To the Lark, ... 84
The Bubble. A Song, ... 85
A Meditation for his Mistresse, ... 85
The bleeding hand: or, The sprig of Eglantine given to a maid, ... 86
Lyrick for Legacies, ... 86
A Dirge upon the Death of the Right Valiant Lord, Bernard Stuart, ... 87
To Perenna, a Mistresse, ... 87
The Fairie Temple: or, Oberon's Chappell. Dedicated to Mr. John Merrifield, Counsellor at Law, . . 88
The Temple, ... 88
To Mistress Katherine Bradshaw, the lovely, that crowned him with Laurel, ... 92
The Plaudite, or end of life, ... 92
To the most vertuous Mistresse Pot, who many times entertained him, ... 92
To Musique, to becalme his Fever, ... 93
Upon a Gentlewoman with a sweet Voice, ... 94
Upon Cupid, ... 94
Upon Julia's breasts, ... 94
Best to be Merry, ... 94
The Changes. To Corinna, ... 95
Neglect, ... 95
Upon Himselfe, ... 95
Upon a Physitian, ... 96
To the Rose. Song, ... 96
To his Booke, ... 96
Upon a painted Gentlewoman, ... 96
Draw Gloves, ... 97
To Musick, to becalme a sweet-sick-youth, . . . 97
To the High and Noble Prince, GEORGE, Duke, Marquesse, and Earle of Buckingham, ... 97
His Recantation, ... 98
The comming of good luck, ... 98
The Present: or, The Bag of the Bee, ... 98
On Love, ... 98
The Hock-cart, or Harvest home: To the Right Honourable, Mildmay, Earle of Westmorland, . 99
The Perfume, ... 99
Upon her Voice, ... 100

PAGE

Not to Love, ... 101
To Musick. A Song, ... 101
To the Western wind, ... 101
Upon the death of his Sparrow. An Elegie, . . . 102
To Primroses fill'd with morning-dew, ... 102
How Roses came red, ... 103
Comfort to a Lady upon the Death of her Husband, . 104
How Violets came blew, ... 104
To the Willow-tree, ... 104
Mrs. Eliz. Wheeler, under the name of the lost Shepardesse, ... 105
To the King, ... 105
To the Queene, ... 106
The Poets good wishes for the most hopefull and handsome Prince, the Duke of Yorke, . . . 106
To Anthea, who may command him any thing, . . 107
Upon a maid that dyed the day she was marryed, . 108
To Meddowes, ... 108
To His Household gods, ... 109
To the Nightingale, and Robin Red-brest, . . . 109
To the Yew and Cypresse to grace his Funerall, . . 109
I call and I call, ... 110
On a perfum'd Lady, ... 110
A Nuptiall Song, or Epithalamie, on Sir Clipseby Crew and his Lady, ... 110
The silken Snake, ... 114
Upon Himselfe, ... 115
Upon Love, ... 115
To all young men that love, ... 115
The Eyes, ... 116
No fault in women, ... 116
Oberons Feast 116
Upon her blush, ... 118
To Virgins, ... 118
The Bell-man, ... 118
Bashfulnesse, ... 119
To the most accomplisht Gentleman, Master Edward Norgate, Clark of the Signet to his Majesty. Epig., 119
Upon Prudence Baldwin her sicknesse, ... 119
To Apollo. A short Hymne, ... 119
A Hymne to Bacchus, ... 120
On Himselfe, ... 120
Upon a child that dyed, ... 120
Content, not cates, ... 121
The Entertainment: or, Porch-verse, at the Marriage of Mr. Hen. Northly, and the most witty Mrs. Lettice Yard, ... 121
The good-night or Blessing, ... 121

PAGE

To Daffadills, ... 122
Upon a Lady that dyed in child-bed, and left a daughter behind her, ... 122
A New yeares gift sent to Sir Simeon Steward, . . 123
Mattens, or morning Prayer, ... 124
Evensong, ... 124
The Bracelet to Julia, ... 125
The Christian Militant, ... 125
A short Hymne to Larr, ... 126
Another to Neptune, ... 126
His embalming to Julia, ... 126
Gold, before Goodnesse, ... 126
The Kisse. A Dialogue, ... 126
The admonition, ... 127
To his honoured kinsman Sir William Soame. Epig., . 128
On Himselfe, ... 128
To Larr, ... 128
The departure of the good Demon, ... 129
His age, dedicated to his peculiar friend, M. John Wickes, under the name of Posthumus, . . . 129
A short hymne to Venus, ... 133
Upon a delaying Lady, ... 134
To the Lady Mary Villars, Governesse to the Princesse Henretta, ... 134
Upon his Julia, ... 135
To Flowers, ... 135
To my ill Reader, ... 135
A Hymne to Venus, and Cupid, ... 135
On Julia's Picture, ... 136
Her Bed, ... 136
Her Legs, ... 136
Upon her Almes, ... 136
The Rainbow, ... 136
The meddow verse or Anniversary to Mistris Bridget Lowman, ... 137
The parting verse, the feast there ended, ... 137
To the right honourable, Philip, Earle of Pembroke, and Montgomerie, ... 137
An hymne to Juno, ... 138
Upon Sapho, sweetly playing, and sweetly singing, . 138
Chop-Cherry, ... 138
To the most learned, wise, and Arch-Antiquary, M. John Selden, ... 139
Upon Himself, ... 139
Pray and Prosper, ... 139
His Lachrimæ or Mirth, turn'd to mourning, . . . 140
To the most fair and lovely Mistris, Ann Soame, now Lady Abdie, ... 140

PAGE

Upon his Kinswoman Mistris Elizabeth Herrick, . . 141
A Panegerick to Sir Lewis Pemberton, ... 141
To his Valentine, on S. Valentines day, ... 145
Upon M. Ben Johnson. Epig. 145
Another, ... 146
To his Nephew, to be prosperous in his art of Painting, 146
A vow to Mars, ... 146
To his Maid Prew, ... 147
A Canticle to Apollo, ... 147
How Pansies or Hart-ease came first, ... 147
To his peculiar friend Sir Edward Fish, Knight Baronet, ... 148
Larr's portion, and the Poet's part, ... 148
Liberty, ... 148
The Dreame, ... 148
Clothes do but cheat and cousen us, ... 149
Upon Electra, ... 149
To his Booke, ... 149
Of Love, ... 150
Upon Himself, ... 150
Another, ... 150
The mad Maids song, ... 150
To Springs and Fountains, ... 151
Upon Julia's unlacing her self, ... 152
To Bacchus, a Canticle, ... 152
The Lawne, ... 152
The Frankincense, ... 152
To Sycamores, ... 153
A Pastorall sung to the King, ... 153
The Poet Loves a Mistresse, but not to marry, . . 155
The Willow Garland, ... 155
A Hymne to Sir Clipseby Crew, ... 156
Felicity, quick of flight, ... 157
Putrefaction, ... 157
Passion, ... 157
Jack and Jill, ... 157
The crowd and company, ... 157
Short and long both likes, ... 157
Upon the Nipples of Julia's Breast, ... 158
To Daisies, not to shut so soone, ... 158
To the little Spinners, ... 158
Oberons Palace, ... 159
To his peculiar friend Master Thomas Shapcott, Lawyer, ... 162
To Julia in the Temple, ... 162
To Oenone, ... 163
His weaknesse in woes, ... 163
Fame makes us forward, ... 163

PAGE

To Groves, ... 163
An Epitaph upon a Virgin, ... 164
To the right gratious Prince, Lodwick, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, ... 164
To Jealousie, ... 165
To live Freely, ... 165
His Almes, ... 165
Upon Himself, ... 166
To enjoy the Time, ... 166
Upon Love, ... 166
To the Right Honourable Mildmay, Earle of Westmorland, ... 167
The Plunder, ... 167
The Jimmall Ring, or True-love-knot, ... 167
The parting Verse, or Charge to his supposed Wife when he travelled, ... 168
To his Kinsman, Sir Tho. Soame, ... 170
To Blossoms, ... 170
Nothing Free-cost, ... 171
Few fortunate, ... 171
To Perenna, ... 171
To the Ladyes, ... 171
The Old Wives Prayer, ... 171
Upon his departure hence, ... 172
The Wassaile, ... 172
Upon a Lady Faire but fruitlesse, ... 174
How Springs came first, ... 174
To Rosemary, and Baies, ... 174
Upon a Scarre in a Virgins Face, ... 174
Upon his eye-sight falling him, ... 174
To his worthy Friend, M. Tho. Falconbirge, . . . 174
Upon Julia's haire fill'd with Dew, ... 175
Another on her, ... 175
To Sir Cli[p]sebie Crew, ... 176
Upon Himselfe, ... 176
Fresh Cheese and Cream, ... 177
An Eclogue, or Pastorall between Endimion Porter and Lycidas Herrick, set and sung, ... 177
To a Bed of Tulips, ... 178
A Caution, ... 179
To the Water Nymphs, drinking at the Fountain, . . 179
To his Honoured Kinsman, Sir Richard Stone, . . . 179
Upon a Flie, ... 180
Upon Jack and Jill. Epig., ... 180
To Julia, ... 181
To Mistresse Dorothy Parsons, ... 181
How he would drinke his Wine, ... 181
How Marigolds came yellow, ... 181

PAGE

The broken Christall, ... 181
To the right Honourable Edward Earle of Dorset, . 182
Upon Himself, ... 182
Hope well and Have well: or, Faire after Foule weather, ... 182
Upon Love, ... 183
To his Kinswoman, Mrs. Penelope Wheeler, . . 183
Another upon her, ... 183
Kissing and bussing, ... 183
To the Lady Crew, upon the death of her Child, . . 183
His Winding-sheet, ... 184
To Mistresse Mary Willand, ... 185
On Himselfe, ... 185
Fortune favours, ... 185
To Phillis to love, and live with him, ... 186
To his Kinswoman, Mistresse Susanna Herrick, . . 187
Upon Mistresse Susanna Southwell her cheeks, . . 187
Upon her Eyes, ... 188
Upon her Feet, ... 188
To his honoured friend, Sir John Mynts, . . . 188
Upon his gray haires, ... 188
Pride allowable in Poets, ... 189
A Vow to Minerva, ... 189
To Electra, ... 189
To Marygolds, ... 190
To Dianeme, ... 190
To Julia, the Flaminica Dialis, or, Queen-Priest, . 190
Anacreontike, ... 191
Meat without Mirth, ... 191
Large Bounds doe but bury us, ... 191
An Ode to Sir Clipsebie Crew, ... 191
To his worthy Kinsman, Mr. Stephen Soame, . . 192
To his Tomb-maker, ... 193
Upon himself being buried, ... 193
His Content in the Country, ... 193
On Himselfe, ... 194
The Fairies, ... 194
To his Honoured friend, M. John Weare, Councellour, 195
The Watch, ... 195
Art above Nature, to Julia, ... 195
Upon his kinswoman, Mistresse Bridget Herrick, . . 196
Upon Love, ... 196
Upon a comely, and curious Maide, ... 196
Upon the losse of his Finger, ... 197
Upon Irene, ... 197
Upon Electra's Teares, ... 197
A Hymne to the Graces, ... 197
To Silvia, ... 198

PAGE
The Poet hath lost his pipe, ... 198
True Friendship, ... 198
The Apparition of his Mistress calling him to Elizium.
Desunt nonnulla ——, ... 198
Life is the Bodies Light, ... 200
Love lightly pleased, ... 201
The Primrose, ... 201
The Tythe. To the Bride, ... 201
A Frolick, ... 201
Change common to all, ... 202
To Julia, ... 202
No Luck in Love, ... 202
In the darke none dainty, ... 202
A charme, or an allay for Love, ... 203
To his Brother in Law Master John Wingfield, . . 203
The Head-ake, ... 203
On Himselfe, ... 204
Upon a Maide, ... 204
Upon the troublesome times, ... 204
Upon Lucia, ... 205
Paines without profit, ... 205
To his Booke, ... 205
His Prayer to Ben Johnson, ... 205
Of Love, ... 206
To his Muse, ... 206
The bad season makes the Poet sad, ... 206
To Vulcan, ... 207
Purposes, ... 207
To the Maids to walke abroad, ... 207
His own Epitaph, ... 208
A Nuptiall Verse to Mistresse Elizabeth Lee, now
Lady Tracie, ... 208
The Night-piece, to Julia, ... 209
To Sir Clipseby Crew, ... 209
A Kisse, ... 210
Glorie, ... 210
Poets, ... 210
To his Verses, ... 210
His Charge to Julia at his Death, ... 211
Upon Love, ... 211
The Coblers Catch, ... 211
Connubii Flores, or the well-wishes at Weddings, . 211
To his lovely Mistresses, ... 214
Upon Love, ... 214
The Beggar to Mab, the Fairie Queen, ... 215
An end decreed, ... 215
Upon a child, ... 216
Farewell Frost, or welcome the Spring, ... 216

PAGE

The Hag, ... 216
Upon an old man a Residenciarie, ... 217
Upon Teares, ... 217
The Primitiæ to Parents, ... 218
Upon Lucie. Epig. 218
To Silvia, ... 218
To his Closet-Gods, ... 218
A Bacchanalian Verse, ... 219
To Youth, ... 219
A Hymne to the Muses, ... 219
On Himselfe, ... 220
Upon Jone and Jane, ... 220
To Momus, ... 220
The Country life, to the honoured M. End. Porter, Groome of the Bed-Chamber to his Maj., . . . 220
To Electra, ... 222
To his worthy friend, M. Arthur Bartly, . . . 223
What kind of Mistresse he would have, . . . 223
The Rosemarie branch, ... 224
A Paranæticall, or Advisive Verse, to his friend, M. John Wicks, ... 224
To M. Denham, on his Prospective Poem, . . . 225
A Hymne, to the Lares, ... 225
To Fortune, ... 226
To Anthea, ... 226
Upon his Verses, ... 227
To Dianeme. A Ceremonie in Glocester, . . . 227
To the King, ... 227
The Funerall Rites of the Rose, ... 227
The Rainbow: or, curious Covenant, ... 228
Stool-ball, ... 228
To Sappho, ... 229
The May-pole, ... 229
Men mind no state in sicknesse, ... 229
Adversity, ... 230
Love palpable, ... 230
No Action hard to affection, ... 230
The Bracelet of Pearle: to Silvia, ... 230
How Roses came red, ... 230
Teares, and Laughter, ... 231
His returne to London, ... 231
Not every day fit for Verse, ... 231
A Beucolick, or discourse of Neatherds, . . . 232
Proof to no Purpose, ... 233
To the Genius of his house, ... 234
His Grange, or private wealth, ... 234
Good precepts, or counsell, ... 235
Money makes the mirth, ... 236

PAGE
Upon Lucia dabled in the deaw, ... 236
Charon and Phylomel, a Dialogue sung, ... 236
A Ternarie of littles, upon a pipkin of Jellie sent to a Lady, ... 237
Upon the Roses in Julia's bosome, ... 238
Maids nay's are nothing, ... 238
The smell of the Sacrifice, ... 238
Lovers how they come and part, ... 238
In praise of women, ... 239
The Apron of Flowers, ... 239
The Candor of Julias teeth, ... 239
Upon her weeping, ... 239
Another upon her weeping, ... 240
To Sir John Berkley, Governour of Exeter, ... 240
To Electra. Love looks for Love, ... 240
Love dislikes nothing, ... 241
The Eye, ... 241
To Prince Charles upon his coming to Exeter, . . . 241
A Song, ... 242
The Wake, ... 242
The Peter-Penny, ... 243
To Doctor Alablaster, ... 244
Upon his Kinswoman Mrs. M. S. 244
A Conjuration, to Electra, ... 245
Courage cool'd, ... 245
The Spell, ... 245
His wish to privacie, ... 246
A good Husband, ... 246
A Hymne to Bacchus, ... 246
A Psalme or Hymne to the Graces, ... 247
An Hymne to the Muses, ... 247
Upon Julia's Clothes, ... 248
To Anthea, ... 248
Upon Prew his Maid, ... 249
The Invitation, ... 249
Ceremonies for Christmasse, ... 249
Christmasse-Eve, another Ceremonie, ... 250
Another to the Maids, ... 250
Another, ... 251
To his deare Valentine, Mistresse Margaret Falconbrige, ... 251
To Oenone, ... 251
Verses, ... 251
Poetry perpetuates the Poet, ... 251
Orpheus, ... 252
To Sapho, ... 252
To his faithfull friend, Master John Crofts, Cupbearer to the King, ... 252

PAGE
The Bride-Cake, ... 253
To be merry, ... 253
The Maiden-blush, ... 253
Purgatory, ... 254
The Cloud, ... 254
The Amber Bead, ... 254
To my dearest Sister M. Mercie Herrick, . . . 254
The Transfiguration, ... 255
To the Passenger, ... 255
To the King, Upon his taking of Leicester, . . . 255
To Julia, in her Dawn, or Day-breake, ... 256
To Dianeme, ... 256
To Oenone, ... 257
To Electra, ... 257
To Mistresse Amie Potter, ... 257
Upon a Maide, ... 258
Upon Love, ... 258
Beauty, ... 258
Upon Love, ... 258
To his Booke, ... 258
Writing, ... 259
Upon a Maid, ... 259
The delaying Bride, ... 259
To M. Henry Lawes, the excellent Composer of his Lyricks, ... 259
Age unfit for Love, ... 260
The Bed-man, or Grave-maker, ... 260
To Anthea, ... 260
To Julia, ... 260
On Julia's lips, ... 261
Twilight, ... 261
To his Friend, Master J. Jincks, ... 261
On Himselfe, ... 261
Crosses, ... 261
Upon Love, ... 262
No difference i' th' dark, ... 262
To Sapho, ... 262
Out of Time, out of Tune, ... 262
To his Booke, ... 263
To his Honour'd Friend, Sir Thomas Heale, . . . 263
The Sacrifice, by way of Discourse betwixt himselfe and Julia, ... 263
To Apollo, ... 264
On Love, ... 264
Another, ... 264
An Hymne to Cupid, ... 264
To Electra, ... 265
How his soule came ensnared, ... 265

PAGE
Upon Julia's Haire, bundled up in a golden net, . . 265
The showre of Blossomes, ... 265
A Defence for Women, ... 266
Charmes, ... 266
Another, ... 266
Another Charme for Stables, ... 267
Ceremonies for Candlemasse Eve, ... 267
The Ceremonies for Candlemasse day, ... 268
Upon Candlemasse day, ... 268
To Biancha, to blesse him, ... 268
Julia's Churching, or Purification, ... 268
To his Book, ... 269
Teares, ... 269
To his friend to avoid contention of words, . . . 269
To a Friend, ... 270
Upon M. William Lawes, the rare Musitian, . . 270
A Song upon Silvia, ... 270
The Hony-combe, ... 270
Upon Ben. Johnson, ... 271
An Ode for him, ... 271
Upon a Virgin, ... 272
A request to the Graces, ... 272
Upon himselfe, ... 272
To M. Kellam, ... 272
Happinesse to hospitalitie, or a hearty to good housekeeping, ... 273
Rest Refreshes, ... 273
The Bondman, ... 274
To Silvia, ... 274
Faire shewes deceive, ... 274
His wish, ... 274
Upon Julia's washing her self in the river, . . . 275
A Meane in our Meanes, ... 275
Upon Cupid, ... 275
An Hymne to love, ... 276
To his honoured and most ingenious friend Mr. Charles Cotton, ... 276
Women uselesse, ... 277
Love is a sirrup, ... 277
Leven, ... 278
On Himselfe, ... 278
On Himselfe, ... 278
To M. Leonard Willan his peculiar friend, . . . 278
To his worthy friend M. John Hall, Student of Grayes-Inne, ... 278
To Julia, ... 279
To the most comely and proper M. Elizabeth Finch, . 279
To his Booke, ... 279

PAGE
To the King, upon his welcome to Hampton-Court, . 280
Ultimus Heroum: or, To the most Learned, and to the right Honourable, Henry, Marquesse of Dorchester, 280
To his Muse, another to the same, ... 281
To his learned Friend M. Jo. Harmar, Phisitian to the Colledge of Westminster, ... 281
Upon his Spaniell Traice, ... 281
The Deluge, ... 281
Crutches, ... 282
To Julia, ... 282
To Perenna, ... 283
To his Sister in Law, M. Susanna Herrick, . . . 283
Upon the Lady Crew, ... 283
On Tomasin Parsons, ... 283
Ceremony upon Candlemas Eve, ... 283
To his Kinsman, M. Tho: Herrick, who desired to be in his Book, ... 284
A Bucolick betwixt Two: Lacon and Thyrsis, . . 284
Upon Sapho, ... 285
A Bachanalian Verse, ... 285
To Biancha, ... 286
To the handsome Mistresse Grace Potter, . . . 286
Anacreontike, ... 286
Anacreontick Verse, ... 287
Parcell-gil't-Poetry, ... 287
Upon Love, by way of question and answer, . . 288
To the Lord Hopton, on his fight in Cornwall, . . 288
His Grange, ... 288
Leprosie in houses, ... 288
Anthea's Retractation, ... 289
Leprosie in Cloathes, ... 289
His Answer to a friend, ... 289
The Begger, ... 290
His Change, ... 290
The Vision, ... 290
A Vow to Venus, ... 291
On his Booke, ... 291
A Sonnet of Perilla, ... 291
Posting to Printing, ... 291
Comfort to a youth that had lost his Love, . . . 291
Saint Distaff's day, or the morrow after Twelth day, . 292
His teares to Thamasis, ... 293
Twelfe night, or King and Queene, ... 293
His desire, ... 294
His Hope or sheat-Anchor, ... 295
Comfort in Calamity, ... 295
Twilight, ... 295
The Tinkers Song, ... 295

PAGE
His Comfort, ... 296
Sincerity, ... 296
To Anthea, ... 296
Nor buying or selling, ... 296
To his peculiar friend, M. Jo: Wicks, ... 296
After Autumne, Winter, ... 297
On Fortune, ... 297
To Sir George Parrie, Doctor of the Civill Law, . . 297
Charmes, ... 298
Another, ... 298
Another, ... 298
A Dialogue betwixt himselfe and Mistresse Eliza: Wheeler, under the name of Amarillis, . . . 298
To Julia, ... 299
To Roses in Julia's Bosome, ... 299
To the honoured Master Endimion Porter, . . . 300
Of Love, ... 300
The School or Perl of Putney, the Mistress of all singular manners, Mistresse Portman, . . . 300
To Perenna, ... 301
On himselfe, ... 301
On Love, ... 301
Another on Love, ... 301
On himself, ... 301
To M. Laurence Swetnaham, ... 302
His Covenant or Protestation to Julia, ... 302
On Himselfe, ... 302
To the most accomplisht Gentleman Master Michael Oulsworth, ... 303
To his Girles who would have him sportfull, . . 303
His last request to Julia, ... 303
On Himselfe, ... 303
To his Girles, ... 304
To his Brother Nicolas Herrick, ... 304
The Voice and Violl, ... 304
To Cupid, ... 304
The Hagg, ... 305
The Mount of the Muses, ... 305
On Himselfe, ... 305
To his Booke, ... 306
The end of his worke, ... 306
To Crowne it, ... 306
On Himselfe, ... 306
The pillar of Fame, ... 307

HIS NOBLE NUMBERS

	PAGE
His Confession,	311
His Prayer for Absolution,	311
To Finde God,	312
What God is,	312
Upon God,	312
Mercy and Love,	312
Gods Anger without Affection,	313
God not to be comprehended,	313
God's part,	313
Affliction,	313
Three fatall Sisters,	313
Silence,	313
Mirth,	313
Loading and unloading,	314
Gods Mercy,	314
Prayers must have Poise,	314
To God: an Anthem, sung in the Chappell at White-Hall, before the King,	314
Upon God,	315
Calling, and correcting,	315
No Escaping the scourging,	315
The Rod,	315
God has a twofold part,	315
God is One,	315
Persecutions profitable,	315
To God,	316
Whips,	316
Gods Providence,	316
Temptation,	316
His Ejaculation to God,	316
Gods gifts not soone granted,	317
Persecutions purifie,	317
Pardon,	317
An Ode of the Birth of our Saviour,	317
Lip-labour,	318
The Heart,	318
Eare-rings,	318
Sin seen,	318
Upon Time,	319
His Petition,	319
To God,	319
His Letanie, to the Holy Spirit,	320
Thanksgiving,	321
Cock-crow,	321
All Things run well for the Righteous,	321

PAGE

Paine ends in Pleasure, ... 322
To God, ... 322
A Thanksgiving to God, for His House, . . . 322
To God, ... 324
Another, to God, ... 324
None truly happy here, ... 324
To his ever-loving God, ... 324
Another, ... 325
To Death, ... 325
Neutrality loathsome, ... 325
Welcome what comes, ... 326
To his angrie God, ... 326
Patience, or Comforts in Crosses, ... 326
Eternitie, ... 327
To his Saviour, a Child; a Present, by a child, . . 327
The New-yeeres Gift, ... 328
To God, ... 328
God, and the King, ... 328
Gods mirth, Mans mourning, ... 328
Honours are hindrances, ... 328
The Parasceve, or Preparation, ... 328
To God, ... 329
A will to be working, ... 329
Christs part, ... 329
Riches and Poverty, ... 329
Sobriety in Search, ... 330
Almes, ... 330
To his Conscience, ... 330
To his Saviour, ... 330
To God, ... 331
His Dreame, ... 331
Gods Bounty, ... 331
To his sweet Saviour, ... 331
His Creed, ... 332
Temptations, ... 332
The Lamp, ... 332
Sorrowes, ... 332
Penitencie, ... 333
The Dirge of Jephthahs Daughter: sung by the Virgins, ... 333
To God, on his sicknesse, ... 335
Sins loath'd, and yet lov'd, ... 335
Sin, ... 335
Upon God, ... 336
Faith, ... 336
Humility, ... 336
Teares, ... 336
Sin and Strife, ... 336

PAGE

An Ode, or Psalme, to God, ... 336
Graces for Children, ... 337
God to be first serv'd, ... 337
Another Grace for a Child, ... 337
A Christmas Caroll, sung to the King in the Presence at White-Hall, ... 338
The New-yeeres Gift, or Circumcisions Song, sung to the King in the Presence at White-Hall, . . 339
Another New-yeeres Gift, or Song for the Circumcision, ... 340
Gods Pardon, ... 341
Sin, ... 341
Evill, ... 341
The Star-Song: a Caroll to the King; sung at White-hall, ... 341
To God, ... 342
To his deere God, ... 342
To God, his good will, ... 343
On Heaven, ... 343
The Summe, and the Satisfaction, ... 344
Good men afflicted most, ... 344
Good Christians, ... 345
The Will the cause of Woe, ... 345
To Heaven, ... 345
The Recompence, ... 345
To God, ... 345
To God, ... 346
His wish to God, ... 346
Satan, ... 346
Hell, ... 347
The way, ... 347
Great grief, great glory, ... 347
Hell, ... 347
The Bell-man, ... 347
The goodnesse of his God, ... 348
The Widdowes teares: or, Dirge of Dorcas, . . 348
To God, in time of plundering, ... 351
To his Saviour. The New-yeers gift, ... 351
Doomes-day, ... 351
The Poores Portion, ... 351
The White Island: or place of the Blest, . . . 352
To Christ, ... 352
To God, ... 353
Free Welcome, ... 353
Gods Grace, ... 353
Coming to Christ, ... 353
Correction, ... 353
Gods Bounty, ... 353

PAGE
Knowledge, ... 354
Salutation, ... 354
Lasciviousnesse, ... 354
Teares, ... 354
Gods Blessing, ... 354
God, and Lord, ... 354
The Judgment-Day, ... 355
Angells, ... 355
Long life, ... 355
Teares, ... 355
Manna, ... 355
Reverence, ... 355
Mercy, ... 355
Wages, ... 356
Temptation, ... 356
Gods hands, ... 356
Labour, ... 356
Mora Sponsi, the stay of the Bridegroome, . . . 356
Roaring, ... 356
The Eucharist, ... 356
Sin severely punisht, ... 357
Montes Scripturarum, the Mounts of the Scriptures, . 357
Prayer, ... 357
Christs sadnesse, ... 357
God heares us, ... 357
God, ... 357
Clouds, ... 358
Comforts in contentions, ... 358
Heaven, ... 358
God, ... 358
His Power, ... 358
Christ's words on the crosse, My God, My God, . . 358
Jehovah, ... 358
Confusion of face, ... 359
Another, ... 359
Beggars, ... 359
Good and bad, ... 359
Sin, ... 359
Martha, Martha, ... 359
Youth, and Age, ... 359
Gods Power, ... 360
Paradise, ... 360
Observation, ... 360
The Asse, ... 360
Observation, ... 360
Tapers, ... 361
Christs Birth, ... 361
The Virgin Mary, ... 361

PAGE

Another, ... 361
God, ... 361
Another of God, ... 361
Another, ... 362
Gods presence, ... 362
Gods Dwelling, ... 362
The Virgin Mary, ... 362
To God, ... 362
Upon Woman and Mary, ... 363
North and South, ... 363
Sabbaths, ... 363
The Fast, or Lent, ... 363
Sin, ... 363
God, ... 363
This, and the next World, ... 364
Ease, ... 364
Beginnings and Endings, ... 364
Temporall Goods, ... 364
Hell fire, ... 364
Abels Bloud, ... 364
Another, ... 365
A Position in the Hebrew Divinity, ... 365
Penitence, ... 365
God's presence, ... 365
The Resurrection possible, and probable, . . . 365
Christs Suffering, ... 365
Sinners, ... 366
Temptations, ... 366
Pittie, and punishment, ... 366
Gods price, and mans price, ... 366
Christs Action, ... 366
Predestination, ... 366
Another, ... 367
Sin, ... 367
Another, ... 367
Another, ... 367
Prescience, ... 367
Christ, ... 367
Christs Incarnation, ... 367
Heaven, ... 368
Gods keyes, ... 368
Sin, ... 368
Almes, ... 368
Hell fire, ... 368
To keep a true Lent, ... 368
No time in Eternitie, ... 369
His Meditation upon Death, ... 369
Cloaths for Continuance, ... 370

PAGE

To God, ... 371
The Soule, ... 371
The Judgement-day, ... 371
Sufferings, ... 371
Paine and Pleasure, ... 372
Gods presence, ... 372
Another, ... 372
The poore mans part, ... 372
The right hand, ... 372
The Staffe and Rod, ... 372
God sparing in scourging, ... 373
Confession, ... 373
Gods descent, ... 373
No coming to God without Christ, ... 373
Another, to God, ... 373
The Resurrection, ... 374
Coheires, ... 374
The number of two, ... 374
Hardning of hearts, ... 374
The Rose, ... 374
Gods time must end our trouble, ... 375
Baptisme, ... 375
Gold and Frankincence, ... 375
To God, ... 375
The chewing the Cud, ... 375
Christs twofold coming, ... 376
To God, his gift, ... 376
Gods Anger, ... 376
Gods Commands, ... 376
To God, ... 376
To God, ... 377
Good Friday: Rex Tragicus, or Christ going to His Crosse, ... 377
His words to Christ, going to the Crosse, . . . 378
Another, to his Saviour, ... 378
His Saviours words, going to the Crosse, . . . 378
His Anthem, to Christ on the Crosse, ... 379
To his Saviours Sepulcher: his Devotion, . . . 381
His Offering, with the rest, at the Sepulcher, . . 381
His coming to the Sepulcher, ... 382
Of all the good things whatsoe're we do, . . . 382

INDEX OF FIRST LINES, ... 383

HESPERIDES

TO THE MOST ILLVSTRIOVS, AND MOST HOPEFULL PRINCE,

CHARLES, PRINCE OF WALES

WELL may my Book come forth like Publique Day
When such a Light as You are leads the way:
Who are my Works Creator, and alone
The Flame of it, and the Expansion.
And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire
Light from the Sun, that inexhausted Fire:
So all my Morne, and Evening Stars from You
Have their Existence, and their Influence too.
Full is my Book of Glories; but all These
By You become Immortall Substances.

HESPERIDES

The Argument of his Book

I sing of Brooks, of Blossomes, Birds, and Bowers:
Of April, May, of June, and July-Flowers.
I sing of May-poles, Hock-carts,[1] Wassails, Wakes,
Of Bride-grooms, Brides, and of their Bridall-cakes.
I write of Youth, of Love, and have Accesse
By these, to sing of cleanly-Wantonnesse.
I sing of Dewes, of Raines, and piece by piece
Of Balme, of Oyle, of Spice, and Amber-Greece.
I sing of Times trans-shifting; and I write
How Roses first came Red, and Lillies White.
I write of Groves, of Twilights, and I sing
The Court of Mab, and of the Fairie-King.
I write of Hell; I sing (and ever shall)
Of Heaven, and hope to have it after all.

To his Muse

Whither, Mad maiden, wilt thou roame?
Farre safer 'twere to stay at home:
Where thou mayst sit, and piping please
The poore and private Cottages.
Since Coats,[2] and Hamlets, best agree
With this thy meaner Minstralsie.
There with the Reed, thou mayst expresse
The Shepherds Fleecie happinesse:

[1] Hock-carts, 'Harvest-home carts.'
[2] Coats='cotes' or 'cots.'

And with thy Eclogues intermixe
Some smooth, and harmlesse Beucolicks.
There on a Hillock thou mayst sing
Unto a handsome Shephardling;
Or to a Girle (that keeps the Neat)
With breath more sweet than Violet.
There, there, (perhaps) such Lines as These
May take the simple Villages.
But for the Court, the Country wit
Is despicable unto it.
Stay then at home, and doe not goe
Or flie abroad to seeke for woe.
Contempts in Courts and Cities dwell;
No Critick haunts the Poore man's Cell:
Where thou mayst hear thine own lines read
By no one tongue, there, censurèd.
That man's unwise will search for Ill,
And may prevent it, sitting still.

To his Booke

While thou didst keep thy Candor undefil'd,
Deerely I lov'd thee; as my first-borne child:
But when I saw thee wantonly to roame
From house to house, and never stay at home;
I brake my bonds of Love, and bad thee goe,
Regardlesse whether well thou sped'st, or no.
On with thy fortunes then, what e're they be;
If good I 'le smile, if bad I 'le sigh for Thee.

Another

To read my Booke the Virgin shie
May blush, (while Brutus standeth by;)
But when He's gone, read through what's writ;
And never staine a cheeke for it.

To the soure Reader

If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first;
Thinke that of All, that I have writ, the worst:
But if thou read'st my Booke unto the end,
And still do'st this, and that verse, reprehend:
O Perverse man! If All disgustfull be,
The Extreame Scabbe take thee, and thine, for me.

To his Booke

Come thou not neere those men, who are like Bread
O're-leven'd; or like Cheese o're-renetted.

When he would have his verses read

In sober mornings, doe not thou reherse
The holy incantation of a verse;
But when that men have both well drunke, and fed,
Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read.
When Laurell spirts i' th' fire, and when the Hearth
Smiles to it selfe, and guilds the roofe with mirth;
When up the Thyrse[1] is rais'd, and when the sound
Of sacred Orgies[2] flyes, A round, A round;
When the Rose raignes, and locks with ointments shine,
Let rigid Cato read these Lines of mine.

Upon Julias Recovery

Droop, droop no more, or hang the head,
Ye Roses almost witherèd;
Now strength, and newer Purple get,
Each here declining Violet.
O Primroses! let this day be
A Resurrection unto ye;

1 'A javelin twind with Ivy.'—H.
2 'Songs to Bacchus.'—H.

And to all flowers ally'd in blood,
Or sworn to that sweet Sister-hood :
For Health on Julia's cheek hath shed
Clarret, and Creame commingled.
And those her lips doe now appeare
As beames of Corrall, but more cleare.

To Silvia to wed

Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed;
And loving lie in one devoted bed.
Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste ;
No sound calls back the yeere that once is past.
Then sweetest Silvia, let's no longer stay ;
True love, we know, precipitates delay.
Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove ;
No man at one time, can be wise, and love.

The Parliament of Roses to Julia

I dreamt the Roses one time went
To meet and sit in Parliament :
The place for these, and for the rest
Of flowers, was thy spotlesse breast :
Over the which a State was drawne
Of Tiffanie, or Cob-web Lawne ;
Then in that Parly, all those powers
Voted the Rose, the Queen of flowers.
But so, as that her self should be
The maide of Honour unto thee.

The Frozen Heart

I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwels
In me but Snow, and ysicles.
For pitties sake, give your advice,
To melt this snow, and thaw this ice ;

I'le drink down Flames, but if so be
Nothing but love can supple me;
I'le rather keepe this frost, and snow,
Then to be thaw'd, or heated so.

To Perilla

Ah, my Perilla! do'st thou grieve to see
Me, day by day, to steale away from thee?
Age cals me hence, and my gray haires bid come,
And haste away to mine eternal home;
'Twill not be long (Perilla) after this,
That I must give thee the supremest kisse:
Dead when I am, first cast in salt, and bring
Part of the creame from that Religious Spring;
With which (Perilla) wash my hands and feet;
That done, then wind me in that very sheet
Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst implore
The Gods protection, but the night before)
Follow me weeping to my Turfe, and there
Let fall a Primrose, and with it a teare:
Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be
Devoted to the memory of me:
Then shall my Ghost not walk about, but keep
Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep.

A Song to the Maskers

1. Come down, and dance ye in the toyle
Of pleasures, to a Heate;
But if to moisture, Let the oyle
Of Roses be your sweat.

2. Not only to your selves assume
These sweets, but let them fly;
From this, to that, and so Perfume
E'ne all the standers by.

3. As Goddesse Isis (when she went
Or glided through the street)
Made all that touch't her, with her scent,
And whom she touch't, turne sweet.

To Perenna

When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie
In any one, the least indecencie:
But every Line and Limb diffusèd thence,
A faire, and unfamiliar excellence:
So, that the more I look, the more I prove,
Ther 's still more cause, why I the more should love.

To his Mistresses

Helpe me! helpe me! now I call
To my pretty Witchcrafts all;
Old I am, and cannot do
That, I was accustom'd to.
Bring your Magicks, Spels, and Charmes,
To enflesh my thighs, and armes:
Is there no way to beget
In my limbs their former heat?
Æson had (as Poets faine)
Baths that made him young againe:
Find that Medicine (if you can)
For your drie-decrepid man:
Who would faine his strength renew,
Were it but to pleasure you.

The Wounded Heart

Come bring your sampler, and with Art,
Draw in't a wounded Heart:
And dropping here, and there:

Not that I thinke, that any Dart,
Can make your's bleed a teare:
Or pierce it any where;
Yet doe it to this end, that I,
May by
This secret see,
Though you can make
That Heart to bleed, your's ne'r will ake
For me.

No Loathsomnesse in Love

What I fancy, I approve,
No Dislike there is in love:
Be my Mistresse short or tall,
And distorted there-withall:
Be she likewise one of those,
That an Acre hath of Nose:
Be her forehead, and her eyes
Full of incongruities:
Be her cheeks so shallow too,
As to shew her Tongue wag through:
Be her lips ill hung, or set,
And her grinders black as jet;
Ha's she thinne haire, hath she none,
She 's to me a Paragon.

To Anthea

If, deare Anthea, my hard fate it be
To live some few-sad-howers after thee:
Thy sacred Corse with Odours I will burne;
And with my Lawrell crown thy Golden Vrne.
Then holding up (there) such religious Things,
As were (time past) thy holy Filitings:
Nere to thy Reverend Pitcher I will fall
Down dead for grief, and end my woes withall:
So three in one small plat of ground shall ly,
Anthea, Herrick, and his Poetry.

The Weeping Cherry

I saw a Cherry weep, and why?
Why wept it? but for shame,
Because my Julia's lip was by,
And did out-red the same.

But, pretty Fondling, let not fall
A teare at all for that:
Which Rubies, Corralls, Scarlets, all
For tincture, wonder at.

Soft Musick

The mellow touch of musick most doth wound
The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound.

His Answer to a Question

Some would know
Why I so
Long still doe tarry,
And ask why
Here that I
Live, and not marry?
Thus I those
Doe oppose;
What man would be here,
Slave to Thrall,
If at all
He could live free here?

Upon Julia's Fall

Jvlia was carelesse, and withall,
She rather took, then got a fall:
The wanton Ambler chanc'd to see
Part of her legg's sinceritie:[1]

[1] Sincerity = 'pureness,' 'whiteness.

And ravish'd thus, It came to passe,
The Nagge (like to the Prophets Asse,)
Began to speak, and would have been
A telling what rare sights h'ad seen:
And had told all; but did refraine,
Because his Tongue was ty'd againe.

Love, what it is

Love is a circle that doth restlesse move
In the same sweet eternity of love.

Presence and Absence

When what is lov'd is Present, love doth spring;
But being absent, Love lies languishing.

No Spouse but a Sister

A bachelour I will
Live as I have liv'd still,
And never take a wife
To crucifie my life:
But this I 'le tell ye too,
What now I meane to doe;
A Sister (in the stead
Of Wife) about I 'le lead;
Which I will keep embrac'd,
And kisse, but yet be chaste.

The Pomander[1] Bracelet

To me my Julia lately sent
A Bracelet richly Redolent:
The Beads I kist, but most lov'd her
That did perfume the Pomander.

[1] Pomander, *pomme d'ambre*, a perfume-ball.

The shooe tying

Anthea bade me tye her shooe;
I did; and kist the Instep too:
And would have kist unto her knee,
Had not her Blush rebukèd me.

The Carkanet

Instead of Orient Pearls, of Jet,
I sent my Love a Karkanet:
About her spotlesse neck she knit
The lace, to honour me, or it:
Then think how wrapt was I to see
My Jet t' enthrall such Ivorie.

His sailing from Julia

When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone
Unto that watrie Desolation:
Devoutly to thy Closet-gods then pray,
That my wing'd Ship may meet no Remora.[1]
Those Deities which circum-walk the Seas,
And look upon our dreadfull passages,
Will from all dangers, re-deliver me,
For one drink-offering, pourèd out by thee.
Mercie and Truth live with thee! and forbeare
(In my short absence) to unsluce a teare:
But yet for Love's-sake, let thy lips doe this,
Give my dead picture one engendring kisse:
Work that to life, and let me ever dwell
In thy remembrance (Julia). So farewell.

[1] Remora.—A fish having an adhesive disc or sucker on the top of the head, fabled by the ancients to have marvellous powers of delaying ships.

How the Wall-flower came first, and why so called

Why this Flower is now call'd so,
List' sweet maids, and you shal know.
Understand, this First-ling was
Once a brisk and bonny Lasse,
Kept as close as Danae was:
Who a sprightly Springall lov'd,
And to have it fully prov'd,
Up she got upon a wall,
'Tempting down to slide withall:
But the silken twist unty'd,
So she fell, and bruis'd, she dy'd.
Love, in pitty of the deed,
And her loving-lucklesse speed,
Turn'd her to this Plant, we call
Now, The Flower of the Wall.

Why Flowers change colour

These fresh beauties (we can prove)
Once were Virgins sick of love,
Turn'd to Flowers. Still in some
Colours goe, and colours come.

To his Mistresse objecting to him neither Toying or Talking

You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play
Still with your curles, and kisse the time away.
You blame me too, because I cann't devise
Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes:
By Love's Religion, I must here confesse it,
The most I love, when I the least expresse it.

Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are ever found
To give, (if any, yet) but little sound.
Deep waters noyse-lesse are; And this we know,
That chiding streams betray small depth below.
So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse
A depth in love, and that depth, bottomlesse.
Now since my love is tongue-lesse, know me such,
Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much.

Upon the losse of his Mistresses

I have lost, and lately, these
Many dainty Mistresses:
Stately Julia, prime of all;
Sapho next, a principall:
Smooth Anthea, for a skin
White, and Heaven-like Chrystalline:
Sweet Electra, and the choice
Myrha, for the Lute, and Voice.
Next, Corinna, for her wit,
And the graceful use of it:
With Perilla: All are gone;
Onely Herrick's left alone,
For to number sorrow by
Their departures hence, and die.

The Dream

Me thought (last night) Love in an anger came,
And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same:
Mirtle the twigs were, meerly to imply,
Love strikes, but 'tis with gentle crueltie.
Patient I was: Love pitifull grew then,
And stroak'd the stripes, and I was whole agen.
Thus like a Bee, Love-gentle stil doth bring
Hony to salve, where he before did sting.

To Love

I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare
My puling Pipe to beat against thine eare:
Farewell my shackles, (though of pearle they be)
Such precious thraldome ne'r shall fetter me.
He loves his bonds, who when the first are broke,
Submits his neck unto a second yoke.

On Himselfe

Young I was, but now am old,
But I am not yet grown cold;
I can play, and I can twine
'Bout a Virgin like a Vine:
In her lap too I can lye
Melting, and in fancie die:
And return to life, if she
Claps my cheek, or kisseth me;
Thus, and thus it now appears
That our love out-lasts our yeeres.

Love's play at Push-pin[1]

Love and my selfe (beleeve me) on a day
At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play:
I put, he pusht, and heedless of my skin,
Love prickt my finger with a golden pin;
Since which, it festers so, that I can prove
'Twas but a trick to poyson me with love:
Little the wound was; greater was the smart;
The finger bled, but burnt was all my heart.

The Rosarie

One ask'd me where the roses grew?
I bade him not goe seek;
But forthwith bade my Julia shew
A bud in either cheek.

[1] Push-pin, a child's game.

Upon Cupid

Old wives have often told, how they
Saw Cupid bitten by a flea:
And thereupon, in tears half drown'd,
He cry'd aloud, Help, help the wound:
He wept, he sobb'd, he call'd to some
To bring him Lint, and Balsamum,
To make a Tent,[1] and put it in,
Where the Steletto pierc'd the skin
Which being done, the fretfull paine
Asswag'd, and he was well again.

The Parcæ, or, Three dainty Destinies

The Armilet

Three lovely Sisters working were
(As they were closely set)
Of soft and dainty Maiden-haire,
A curious Armelet.
I smiling, ask'd them what they did?
(Faire Destinies all three)
Who told me, they had drawn a thred
Of Life, and 'twas for me.
They shew'd me then, how fine 'twas spun:
And I reply'd thereto,
I care not now how soone 'tis done,
Or cut, if cut by you.

Cherry-pit

Julia and I did lately sit
Playing for sport, at Cherry-pit:
She threw; I cast; and having thrown,
I got the Pit, and she the Stone.

[1] Tent=a plug.

To Robin Red-brest

Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be
With leaves and mosse-work for to cover me:
And while the Wood-nimphs my cold corps inter,
Sing thou my Dirge, sweet-warbling Chorister!
For Epitaph, in Foliage, next write this,
Here, here, the tomb of Robin Herrick is.

Discontents in Devon

More discontents I never had
Since I was born, then here;
Where I have been, and still am sad,
In this dull Devon-shire:
Yet justly too I must confesse;
I ne'r invented such
Ennobled numbers for the Presse,
Then where I loath'd so much.

To his Paternall Country

O Earth! Earth! Earth! heare thou my voice, and be
Loving, and gentle for to cover me:
Banish'd from thee I live; ne'r to return,
Unlesse thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne.

Cherrie-ripe

Cherrie-ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry,
Full and faire ones; come and buy:
If so be, you ask me where
They doe grow? I answer, There,
Where my Julia's lips doe smile;
There's the Land, or Cherry-Ile:
Whose Plantations fully show
All the yeere, where Cherries grow.

To his Mistresses

Put on your silks; and piece by piece
Give them the scent of Amber-Greece:
And for your breaths too, let them smell
Ambrosia-like, or Nectarell;[1]
While other Gums their sweets perspire,
By your owne jewels set on fire.

To Anthea

Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim;
And thou (Anthea) must withdraw from him
Who was thy servant. Dearest, bury me
Under that Holy-oke, or Gospel-tree:
Where (though thou see'st not) thou may think upon
Me, when thou yeerly go'st Procession:
Or for mine honour, lay me in that Tombe
In which thy sacred Reliques shall have roome.
For my Embalming (Sweetest) there will be
No spices wanting, when I'm laid by thee.

The Vision of Electra

I dream'd we both were in a bed
Of Roses, almost smotherèd:
The warmth and sweetnes had me there
Made lovingly familiar;
But that I heard thy sweet breath say,
Faults done by night, will blush by day:
I kist thee (panting), and I call
Night to the Record! that was all.
But ah! if empty dreames so please,
Love, give me more such nights as these.

[1] Nectarell='Nectareal.

His request to Julia

Julia, if I chance to die
Ere I print my Poetry;
I most humbly thee desire
To commit it to the fire:
Better 'twere my Book were dead,
Then to live not perfected.

The Scar-fire

Water, water I desire,
Here's a house of flesh on fire:
Ope' the fountains and the springs,
And come all to Buckittings:
What ye cannot quench, pull downe;
Spoile a house, to save a towne:
Better 'tis that one shu'd fall,
Then by one to hazard all.

Upon Silvia, a Mistresse

When some shall say, Faire once my Silvia was;
Thou wilt complaine, False now 's thy Looking-glasse:
Which renders that quite tarnisht, which was green;
And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been:
Upon thy Forme more wrinkles yet will fall,
And comming downe, shall make no noise at all.

Cheerfulnesse in Charitie: or, The sweet Sacrifice

'Tis not a thousand Bullocks thies
Can please those Heav'nly Deities,
If the Vower don't express
In his Offering, Cheerfulness.

Sweetnesse in Sacrifice

'Tis not greatness they require,
To be offer'd up by fire:
But 'tis sweetness that doth please
Those Eternall Essences.

Steame in Sacrifice

If meat the Gods give, I the steame
High-towring wil devote to them:
Whose easie natures like it well,
If we the roste have, they the smell.

Upon Julia's Voice

So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice,
As, could they hear, the Damn'd would make no noise;
But listen to thee, (walking in thy chamber)
Melting melodious words to Lutes of Amber.

Againe

When I thy singing next shall heare,
Ile wish I might turne all to eare,
To drink in Notes, and Numbers; such
As blessed soules cann't heare too much:
Then melted down, there let me lye
Entranc'd, and lost confusedly;
And by thy Musique strucken mute,
Die and be turn'd into a Lute.

All things decay and die

All things decay with Time: The Forrest sees
The growth, and down-fall of her aged trees;
That Timber tall, which three-score lusters stood
The proud Dictator of the State-like wood:
I meane (the Soveraigne of all Plants) the Oke
Droops, dies, and falls without the cleaver's stroke.

THE SUCCESSION OF THE FOURE SWEET MONTHS

FIRST, April, she with mellow shówrs
Opens the way for early flowers;
Then after her comes smiling May,
In a more rich and sweet aray;
Next enters June, and brings us more
Jems, then those two, that went before:
Then (lastly) July comes, and she
More wealth brings in, then all those three.

NO SHIPWRACK OF VERTUE. TO A FRIEND

THOU sail'st with others in this Argus here;
Nor wrack or Bulging thou hast cause to feare:
But trust to this, my noble passenger;
Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure
(Ulysses-like) all tempests to endure;
And 'midst a thousand gulfs to be secure.

UPON HIS SISTER-IN-LAW, MISTRESSE ELIZAB: HERRICK

FIRST, for Effusions due unto the dead,
My solemne Vowes have here accomplishèd:
Next, how I love thee, that my griefe must tell,
Wherein thou liv'st for ever. Deare farewell.

OF LOVE. A SONET

How Love came in, I do not know,
Whether by th' eye, or eare, or no;
Or whether with the soule it came
(At first) infusèd with the same;
Whether in part 'tis here or there,
Or, like the soule, whole every where:
This troubles me: but I as well
As any other, this can tell;
That when from hence she does depart,
The out-let then is from the heart.

To Anthea

Ah, my Anthea! Must my heart still break?
(*Love makes me write, what shame forbids to speak.*)
Give me a kisse, and to that kisse a score;
Then to that twenty, adde an hundred more:
A thousand to that hundred: so kisse on,
To make that thousand up a million.
Treble that million, and when that is done,
Let's kisse afresh, as when we first begun.
But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as these,
There is an Act that will more fully please:
Kissing and glancing, soothing, all make way
But to the acting of this private Play:
Name it I would; but being blushing red,
The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in bed.

The Rock of Rubies: and The quarrie of Pearls

Some ask'd me where the Rubies grew?
And nothing I did say:
But with my finger pointed to
The lips of Julia.
Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where?
Then spoke I to my Girle,
To part her lips, and shew'd them there
The Quarelets[1] of Pearl.

Conformitie

Conformity was ever knowne
A foe to Dissolution:
Nor can we that a ruine call,
Whose crack gives crushing unto all.

[1] Quarrelets = 'squared pieces.'

To the King, upon his comming with his Army into the West

Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us,
Most great, and universall Genius !
The Drooping West, which hitherto has stood
As one, in long-lamented-widow-hood,
Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers,
Newly refresh't, both by the Sun, and showers.
War, which before was horrid, now appears
Lovely in you, brave Prince of Cavaliers !
A deale of courage in each bosome springs
By your accesse ; (O you the best of Kings !)
Ride on with all white Omens ; so that where,
Your Standard 's up, we fix a Conquest there.

Upon Roses

Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare
Some ruffled Roses nestling were :
And snugging there, they seem'd to lye
As in a flowrie Nunnery :
They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then flowers
Quickned of late by Pearly showers ;
And all, because they were possest
But of the heat of Julia's breast :
Which as a warme, and moistned spring,
Gave them their ever flourishing.

To the King and Queene, upon their unhappy distances

Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)
Doe, and have parted here a Man and Wife :
Charls the best Husband, while Maria strives
To be, and is, the very best of Wives :
Like Streams, you are divorc'd ; but 'twill come when,
These eyes of mine shall see you mix agen.

Thus speaks the Oke, here; C. and M. shall meet,
Treading on Amber, with their silver-feet:
Nor wil't be long, ere this accomplish'd be;
The words found true, C. M. remember me.

The Cheat of Cupid: or, The ungentle guest

One silent night of late,
When every creature rested,
Came one unto my gate,
And knocking, me molested.

Who's that (said I) beats there,
And troubles thus the Sleepie?
Cast off (said he) all feare,
And let not Locks thus keep ye.

For I a Boy am, who
By Moonlesse nights have swerved;
And all with showrs wet through,
And e'en with cold half starved.

I pittifull arose,
And soon a Taper lighted;
And did my selfe disclose
Unto the lad benighted.

I saw he had a Bow,
And Wings too, which did shiver;
And looking down below,
I spy'd he had a Quiver.

I to my Chimney's shine
Brought him (as Love professes)
And chaf'd his hands with mine,
And dry'd his dropping Tresses:

But when he felt him warm'd,
Let's try this bow of ours,
And string, if they be harm'd,
Said he, with these late showrs.

Forthwith his bow he bent,
And wedded string and arrow,
And struck me, that it went
Quite through my heart and marrow

Then laughing loud, he flew
Away, and thus said flying,
Adieu, mine Host, Adieu,
Ile leave thy heart a dying.

To the reverend shade of his religious Father

That for seven Lusters I did never come
To doe the Rites to thy Religious Tombe;
That neither haire was cut, or true teares shed
By me, o'r thee (as justments to the dead),
Forgive, forgive me; since I did not know
Whether thy bones had here their Rest, or no.
But now 'tis known, Behold; behold, I bring
Unto thy Ghost th' Effused Offering:
And look, what Smallage,[1] Night-shade, Cypresse, Yew,
Unto the shades have been, or now are due,
Here I devote; And something more then so
I come to pay a Debt of Birth I owe.
Thou gav'st me life (but Mortall); For that one
Favour, Ile make full satisfaction;
For my life mortall, Rise from out thy Herse,
And take a life immortall from my Verse.

Delight in Disorder

A sweet disorder in the dresse
Kindles in cloathes a wantonnesse:
A Lawne about the shoulders thrown
Into a fine distraction:

[1] Smallage, celery.

An erring Lace, which here and there
Enthralls the Crimson Stomacher:
A Cuffe neglectfull, and thereby
Ribbands to flow confusedly:
A winning wave (deserving Note)
In the tempestuous petticote:
A carelesse shooe-string, in whose tye
I see a wilde civility:
Doe more bewitch me, then when Art
Is too precise in every part.

To his Muse

Were I to give thee Baptime, I wo'd chuse
To Christen thee, the Bride, the Bashfull Muse,
Or Muse of Roses: since that name does fit
Best with those Virgin-verses thou hast writ:
Which are so cleane, so chast, as none may feare
Cato the Censor, sho'd he scan each here.

Upon Love

Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare
The burning of my heart;
To signifie, in Love my share
Sho'd be a little part.

Little I love; but if that he
Wo'd but that heat recall:
That joynt to ashes sho'd be burnt,
Ere I wo'd love at all.

To Dean-bourn, a rude River in Devon: by which sometimes he lived

Dean-bourn, farewell; I never look to see
Deane, or thy warty incivility.
Thy rockie bottome, that doth teare thy streams,
And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extreames;

To my content, I never sho'd behold,
Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold.
Rockie thou art; and rockie we discover
Thy men; and rockie are thy wayes all over.
O men, O manners; There and ever knowne
To be A Rockie Generation!
A people currish; churlish as the seas;
And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages:
With whom I did, and may re-sojourne when
Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men.

Kissing Usurie

Biancha, Let
Me pay the debt
I owe thee for a kisse
Thou lend'st to me
And I to thee
Will render ten for this:

If thou wilt say,
Ten will not pay
For that so rich a one;
Ile cleare the summe,
If it will come
Unto a Million.

By this, I guesse,
Of happinesse
Who has a little measure;
He must of right,
To th' utmost mite,
Make payment for his pleasure.

To Julia

How rich and pleasing thou, my Julia art,
In each thy dainty, and peculiar part!
First, for thy Queen-ship on thy head is set
Of flowers a sweet commingled Coronet:

About thy neck a Carkanet is bound,
Made of the Rubie, Pearle, and Diamond:
A golden ring, that shines upon thy thumb:
About thy wrist, the rich Dardanium.[1]
Between thy Breasts (then Doune of Swans more white)
There playes the Saphire with the Chrysolite.
No part besides must of thy selfe be known,
But by the Topaze, Opal, Calcedon.

To Laurels

A funerall stone,
Or Verse I covet none,
But onely crave
Of you, that I may have
A sacred Laurel springing from my grave:
Which being seen,
Blest with perpetuall greene,
May grow to be
Not so much call'd a tree,
As the eternall monument of me.

His Cavalier

Give me that man, that dares bestride
The active sea-horse, & with pride,
Through that huge field of waters ride:

Who, with his looks too, can appease
The ruffling winds and raging Seas,
In mid'st of all their outrages.

This, this a virtuous man can doe,
Saile against Rocks, and split them too;
I! and a world of Pikes passe through.

[1] 'A bracelet from Dardanus, so called.'—H.

The Bag of the Bee

About the sweet bag of a Bee,
Two Cupids fell at odds;
And whose the pretty prize shu'd be,
They vow'd to ask the Gods.

Which Venus hearing, thither came,
And for their boldness stript them:
And taking thence from each his flame;
With rods of Mirtle whipt them.

Which done, to still their wanton cries,
When quiet grown sh'ad seen them,
She kist, and wip'd thir dove-like eyes;
And gave the Bag between them.

Love kill'd by Lack

Let me be warme; let me be fully fed:
Luxurious Love by Wealth is nourishèd.
Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore,
I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before.

To his Mistresse

Choose me your Valentine:
Next, let us marry:
Love to the death will pine,
If we long tarry.

Promise, and keep your vowes,
Or vow ye never:
Love's doctrine disallowes
Troth-breakers ever.

You have broke promise twice
(Deare) to undoe me;
If you prove faithless thrice,
None then will wooe ye.

To the generous Reader

See, and not see ; and if thou chance t' espie
Some Aberrations in my Poetry ;
Wink at small faults, the greater, ne'rthelesse
Hide, and with them, their Father's nakedness.
Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep :
Homer himself, in a long work, may sleep.

To Criticks

Ile write, because Ile give
You Criticks means to live :
For sho'd I not supply
The Cause, th' effect wo'd die.

Being once blind, his request to Biancha

When age or Chance has made me blind,
So that the path I cannot find :
And when my falls and stumblings are
More than the stones i' th' street by farre :
Goe thou afore ; and I shall well
Follow thy Perfumes by the smell :
Or be my guide ; and I shall be
Led by some light that flows from thee.
Thus held, or led by thee, I shall
In wayes confus'd, nor slip or fall.

No want where there's little

To Bread and Water none is poore ;
And having these, what need of more?
Though much from out the Cess be spent,
Nature with little is content.

Barly-Break : [1] or, Last in Hell

We two are last in Hell : what may we feare
To be tormented, or kept Pris'ners here?
Alas ! If kissing be of plagues the worst,
We 'll wish, in Hell we had been Last and First.

The Definition of Beauty

Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame
Flasht out between the Middle and Extreame.

To Dianeme

Deare, though to part it be a Hell,
Yet Dianeme, now farewell :
Thy frown (last night) did bid me goe ;
But whither, onely Grief do's know.
I doe beseech thee, ere we part,
(If mercifull, as faire thou art ;
Or else desir'st that Maids sho'd tell
Thy pitty by Love's-Chronicle)
O Dianeme, rather kill
Me, then to make me languish stil .
'Tis cruelty in thee to th' height,
Thus, thus to wound, not kill out-right :
Yet there 's a way found (if thou please)
By sudden death to give me ease :
And thus devis'd, doe thou but this,
Bequeath to me one parting kisse :
So sup'rabundant joy shall be
The Executioner of me.

[1] A game resembling Prisoner's Base : the forfeits were kisses, and the space marked off for the prisoners was termed 'hell.'

To Anthea lying in bed

So looks Anthea, when in bed she lyes,
Orecome, or halfe betray'd by Tiffanies:
Like to a Twi-light, or that simpring Dawn,
That Roses shew, when misted o're with Lawn.
Twilight is yet, till that her Lawnes give way;
Which done, that Dawne, turnes then to perfect day.

To Electra

More white then whitest Lillies far,
Or Snow, or whitest Swans you are:
More white then are the whitest Creames,
Or Moone-light tinselling the streames:
More white then Pearls, or Juno's thigh;
Or Pelops Arme of Yvorie.
True, I confesse; such Whites as these
May me delight, not fully please:
Till, like Ixion's cloud you be
White, warme, and soft to lye with me.

A Country-life: to his Brother, M. Tho: Herrick

Thrice, and above, blest (my soule's halfe) art thou,
In thy both Last, and Better Vow:
Could'st leave the City, for exchange, to see
The Countrie's sweet simplicity:
And it to know, and practice; with intent
To grow the sooner innocent:
By studying to know vertue; and to aime
More at her nature, then her name:
The last is but the least; the first doth tell
Wayes lesse to live, then to live well:

And both are knowne to thee, who now can'st live
Led by thy conscience; to give
Justice to soone-pleas'd nature; and to know,
Wisdome and she together goe,
And keep one Centre: This with that conspires,
To teach Man to confine desires:
And know, that Riches have their proper stint,
In the contented mind, not mint.
And can'st instruct, that those who have the itch
Of craving more, are never rich.
These things thou know'st to th' height, and dost prevent
That plague; because thou art content
With that Heav'n gave thee with a warie hand,
(More blessed in thy Brasse,[1] then Land)
To keep cheap Nature even, and upright;
To coole, not cocker Appetite.
Thus thou canst tearcely[2] live to satisfie
The belly chiefly; not the eye:
Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet,
Lesse with a neat, then needfull diet.
But that which most makes sweet thy country life,
Is, the fruition of a wife:
Whom (stars consenting with thy Fate) thou hast
Got, not so beautifull, as chast:
By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep
(While Love the Centinell doth keep)
With those deeds done by day, which ne'r affright
Thy silken slumbers in the night.
Nor has the darknesse power to usher in
Feare to those sheets, that know no sin.
But still thy wife, by chast intentions led,
Gives thee each night a Maidenhead.
The Damaskt medowes, and the peebly streames
Sweeten, and make soft your dreames:
The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-weav'd Bowrs,
With fields enameled with flowers,

[1] Brass = 'Money'—since become slang.
[2] Tearcely = 'simply.'

Present their shapes ; while fantasie discloses
Millions of Lillies mixt with Roses.
Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat
Woo'd to come suck the milkie Teat :
While Faunus in the Vision comes to keep,
From rav'ning wolves the fleecie sheep.
With thousand such enchanting dreams, that meet
To make sleep not so sound, as sweet :
Nor can these figures so thy rest endeare,
As not to rise when Chanticlere
Warnes the last Watch ; but with the Dawne dost rise
To work, but first to sacrifice ;
Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late fault,
With Holy-meale, and spirting-salt.
Which done, thy painfull Thumb this sentence tells us,
Jove for our labour all things sells us.
Nor are thy daily and devout affaires
Attended with those desp'rate cares,
The industrious Merchant has ; who for to find
Gold, runneth to the Western Inde,
And back again (tortur'd with fears) doth fly,
Untaught to suffer Poverty.
But thou at home, blest with securest ease,
Sitt'st, and beleev'st that there be seas,
And watrie dangers ; while thy whiter hap,
But sees these things within thy Map.
And viewing them with a more safe survey,
Mak'st easie Feare unto thee say,
A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and brasse, that man
Had, first, durst plow the Ocean.
But thou at home without or tyde or gale,
Canst in thy Map securely saile :
Seeing those painted Countries ; and so guesse
By those fine Shades, their Substances :
And from thy Compasse taking small advice,
Buy'st Travell at the lowest price.
Nor are thine eares so deafe, but thou canst heare,
(Far more with wonder, then with feare)
Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and Kings ;
And beleeve there be such things :

When of these truths, thy happyer knowledge lyes,
More in thine eares, then in thine eyes.
And when thou hear'st by that too-true-Report,
Vice rules the Most, or All at Court:
Thy pious wishes are, (though thou not there)
Vertue had, and mov'd her Sphere.
But thou liv'st fearlesse; and thy face ne'r shewes
Fortune when she comes, or goes.
But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost stand,
To take her by the either hand:
Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or faire;
A wise man ev'ry way lies square.
And like a surly Oke with storms perplext;
Growes still the stronger, strongly vext.
Be so, bold spirit; Stand Center-like, unmov'd;
And be not onely thought, but prov'd
To be what I report thee; and inure
Thy selfe, if want comes to endure:
And so thou dost: for thy desires are
Confin'd to live with private Larr:
Not curious whether Appetite be fed,
Or with the first, or second bread.
Who keep'st no proud mouth for delicious cates:
Hunger makes coorse meats, delicates.
Can'st, and unurg'd, forsake that Larded fare,
Which Art, not Nature, makes so rare;
To taste boyl'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and eate
These, and sowre herbs, as dainty meat?
While soft Opinion makes thy Genius say,
Content makes all Ambrosia.
Nor is it, that thou keep'st this stricter size[1]
So much for want, as exercise:
To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd sinne haste it,
Thou might'st but onely see't, not taste it.
Yet can thy humble roofe maintaine a Quire
Of singing Crickits by thy fire:
And the brisk Mouse may feast her selfe with crums,
Till that the green-ey'd Kitling comes.

[1] Size=allowance of food.

Then to her Cabbin, blest she can escape
The sudden danger of a Rape.
And thus thy little-well-kept stock doth prove,
Wealth cannot make a life, but Love.
Nor art thou so close-handed, but can'st spend
(Counsell concurring with the end)
As well as spare: still conning o'r this Theame,
To shun the first, and last extreame.
Ordaining that thy small stock find no breach,
Or to exceed thy Tether's reach:
But to live round, and close, and wisely true
To thine owne selfe; and knowne to few.
Thus let thy Rurall Sanctuary be
Elizium to thy wife and thee;
There to disport your selves with golden measure:
For seldome[1] *use commends the pleasure.*
Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let Breath,
But lost to one, be th' others death.
And as there is one Love, one Faith, one Troth,
Be so one Death, one Grave to both.
Till when, in such assurance live, ye may
Nor feare, or wish your dying day.

Divination by a Daffadill

When a Daffadill I see,
Hanging down his head t'wards me
Guesse I may, what I must be:
First, I shall decline my head;
Secondly, I shall be dead;
Lastly, safely buryed.

To the Painter, to draw him a Picture

Come, skilfull Lupo, now, and take
Thy Bice,[2] thy Vmber, Pink, and Lake;
And let it be thy Pensils strife,
To paint a Bridgeman to the life:

[1] Seldome—used here as an adjective.
[2] Bice—a greenish blue.

Draw him as like too, as you can,
An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man:
His cheeks be-pimpled, red and blue;
His nose and lips of mulbrie hiew.
Then for an easie fansie; place
A Burling iron for his face:
Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell,
And for to speak, if possible:
But do not so; for feare, lest he
Sho'd by his breathing, poyson thee.

A Lyrick to Mirth

While the milder Fates consent,
Let's enjoy our merryment:
Drink, and dance, and pipe, and play;
Kisse our Dollies night and day:
Crown'd with clusters of the Vine;
Let us sit, and quaffe our wine.
Call on Bacchus; chaunt his praise;
Shake the Thyrse, and bite the Bayes:
Rouze Anacreon from the dead;
And return him drunk to bed:
Sing o're Horace; for ere long
Death will come and mar the song:
Then shall Wilson and Gotiere
Never sing, or play more here.

To the Earle of Westmerland

When my date's done, and my gray age must die;
Nurse up, great Lord, this my posterity
Weak though it be; long may it grow, and stand,
Shor'd up by you (Brave Earle of Westmerland).

Against Love

When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines,
O Frost! O Snow! O Haile! forbid the Banes.

One drop now deads a spark; but if the same
Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame
Rather then love, let me be ever lost;
Or let me 'gender with eternall frost.

Upon Julia's Riband

As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd;
So smiles that Riband 'bout my Julia's waste;
Or like—Nay 'tis that Zonulet of love,
Wherein all pleasures of the world are wove.

The Frozen Zone: or, Julia disdainfull

Whither? Say, whither shall I fly,
To slack these flames wherein I frie?
To the Treasures, shall I goe,
Of the Raine, Frost, Haile, and Snow?
Shall I search the under-ground,
Where all Damps and Mists are found?
Shall I seek (for speedy ease)
All the floods, and frozen seas?
Or descend into the deep,
Where eternall cold does keep?
These may coole; but there 's a Zone
Colder yet then any one:
That 's my Julia's breast: where dwels
Such destructive Ysicles;
As that the Congelation will
Me sooner starve, then those can kill.

An Epitaph upon a sober Matron

With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here,
To th' (almost) sev'n and fortieth yeare.
Stout sons I had, and those twice three;
One onely daughter lent to me:
The which was made a happy Bride,
But thrice three Moones before she dy'd.
My modest wedlock, that was known
Contented with the bed of one.

To the Patron of Poets, M. End: Porter

Let there be Patrons; Patrons like to thee,
Brave Porter! Poets ne'r will wanting be:
Fabius, and Cotta, Lentulus all live
In thee, thou Man of Men! who here do'st give
Not onely subject-matter for our wit,
But likewise Oyle of Maintenance to it:
For which, before thy Threshold, we'll lay downe
Our Thyrse, for Scepter; and our Baies for Crown.
For to say truth, all Garlands are thy due;
The Laurell, Mirtle, Oke, and Ivie too.

The sadnesse of things for Sapho's sicknesse

Lillies will languish; Violets look ill;
Sickly the Prim-rose; Pale the Daffadill;
That gallant Tulip will hang down his head,
Like to a Virgin newly ravished.
Pansies will weep; and Marygolds will wither;
And keep a Fast, and Funerall together,
If Sapho droop; Daisies will open never,
But bid Good-night, and close their lids for ever.

Leanders Obsequies

When as Leander young was drown'd,
No heart by love receiv'd a wound;
But on a Rock himselfe sate by,
There weeping sup'rabundantly.
Sighs numberlesse he cast about,
And all his Tapers thus put out:
His head upon his hand he laid;
And sobbing deeply, thus he said,
Ah, cruell Sea! and looking on't,
Wept as he'd drowne the Hellespont.
And sure his tongue had more exprest,
But that his teares forbad the rest.

Foure things make us happy here

Health is the first good lent to men;
A gentle disposition then:
Next, to be rich by no by-wayes;
Lastly, with friends t' enjoy our dayes.

His parting from Mrs. Dorothy Keneday

When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart,
Which Bodies do, when Souls from them depart.
Thou did'st not mind it; though thou then might'st see
Me turn'd to tears; yet did'st not weep for me.
'Tis true, I kist thee; but I co'd not heare
Thee spend a sigh, t' accompany my teare.
Me thought 'twas strange, that thou so hard sho'dst prove,
Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake love.
Prethee (lest Maids sho'd censure thee) but say
Thou shed'st one teare, whenas I went away;
And that will please me somewhat: though I know,
And Love will swear 't, my Dearest did not so.

The Teare sent to her from Stanes

1. Glide, gentle streams, and beare
Along with you my teare
To that coy Girle;
Who smiles, yet slayes
Me with delayes;
And strings my tears as Pearle.

2. See! see, she 's yonder set,
Making a Carkanet
Of Maiden-flowers!
There, there present
This Orient,
And Pendant Pearle of ours.

3. Then say, I 've sent one more
Jem to enrich her store ;
And that is all
Which I can send,
Or vainly spend,
For tears no more will fall.

4. Nor will I seek supply
Of them, the spring 's once drie
But Ile devise,
(Among the rest)
A way that 's best
How I may save mine eyes.

5. Yet say ; sho'd she condemne
Me to surrender them ;
Then say ; my part
Must be to weep
Out them, to keep
A poore, yet loving heart.

6. Say too, She wo'd have this ;
She shall : Then my hope is,
That when I 'm poore,
And nothing have
To send, or save ;
I 'm sure she 'll ask no more.

Upon one Lillie, who marryed with a maid call'd Rose

What times of sweetnesse this faire day foreshows,
Whenas the Lilly marries with the Rose !
What next is lookt for ? but we all sho'd see
To spring from these a sweet Posterity.

An Epitaph upon a Child

Virgins promis'd when I dy'd,
That they wo'd each Primrose-tide,

Duely, Morne and Ev'ning, come,
And with flowers dresse my Tomb.
Having promis'd, pay your debts,
Maids, and here strew Violets.

The Houre-glasse

That Houre-glasse, which there ye see
With Water fill'd, (Sirs, credit me)
The humour was, (as I have read)
But Lovers tears inchristalled.
Which, as they drop by drop doe passe
From th' upper to the under-glasse
Do in a trickling manner tell,
(By many a watrie syllable)
That Lovers tears in life-time shed,
Do restless run when they are dead.

His Fare-well to Sack

Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare
To me, as blood to life and spirit: Neare,
Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend, man, wife,
Male to the female, soule to body: Life
To quick action, or the warme soft side
Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride.
The kisse of Virgins; First-fruits of the bed;
Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maidenhead:
These, and a thousand sweets, co'd never be
So neare, or deare, as thou wast once to me.
O thou the drink of Gods, and Angels! Wine
That scatter'st Spirit and Lust; whose purest shine,
More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows;
Each way illustrious, brave; and like to those
Comets we see by night; whose shagg'd portents
Fore-tell the comming of some dire events:
Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires,
Throwing about his wild, and active fires.

'Tis thou, above Nectar, O Divinest soule!
(Eternall in thy self) that canst controule
That, which subverts whole nature, grief and care;
Vexation of the mind, and damn'd Despaire.
'Tis thou, alone, who with thy Mistick Fan,
Work'st more then Wisdome, Art, or Nature can,
To rouze the sacred madnesse; and awake
The frost-bound-blood, and spirits; and to make
Them frantick with thy raptures, flashing through
The soule, like lightning, and as active too.
'Tis not Apollo can, or those thrice three
Castalian sisters, sing, if wanting thee.
Horace, Anacreon both had lost their fame,
Hadst thou not fill'd them with thy fire and flame.
Phœbean splendour! and thou Thespian spring!
Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they sing
Their true-pac'd Numbers, and their Holy-Layes,
Which makes them worthy Cedar, and the bayes.
But why? why longer doe I gaze upon
Thee with the eye of admiration?
Since I must leave thee; and enforc'd, must say
To all thy witching beauties, Goe, Away.
But if thy whimpring looks doe ask me why?
Then know, that Nature bids thee goe, not I.
'Tis her erroneous self has made a braine
Uncapable of such a Soveraigne,
As is thy powerfull selfe. Prethee not smile;
Or smile more inly; lest thy looks beguile
My vowes denounc'd in zeale, which thus much show thee,
That I have sworn, but by thy looks to know thee.
Let others drink thee freely; and desire
Thee and their lips espous'd; while I admire,
And love thee; but not taste thee. Let my Muse
Faile of thy former helps: and onely use
Her inadult'rate strength: what's done by me
Hereafter, shall smell of the Lamp, not thee.

Upon Mrs. Eliz: Wheeler, under the name of Amarillis

Sweet Amarillis, by a Spring's
Soft and soule-melting murmurings,
Slept; and thus sleeping, thither flew
A Robin-red-brest; who at view,
Not seeing her at all to stir,
Brought leaves and mosse to cover her:
But while he, perking, there did prie
About the Arch of either eye;
The lid began to let out day;
At which poore Robin flew away:
And seeing her not dead, but all disleav'd;
He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd.

To Myrrha hard-hearted

Fold now thine armes; and hang the head,
Like to a Lillie withered:
Next, look thou like a sickly Moone;
Or like Jocasta in a swoone.
Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe,
Like to a widdow drown'd in woe:
Or like a Virgin full of ruth,
For the lost sweet-heart of her youth:
And all because, Faire Maid, thou art
Insensible of all my smart;
And of those evill dayes that be
Now posting on to punish thee.
The Gods are easie, and condemne
All such as are not soft like them.

The Eye

Make me a heaven; and make me there
Many a lesse and greater spheare.
Make me the straight, and oblique lines;
The Motions, Lations, and the Signes.

Make me a Chariot, and a Sun;
And let them through a Zodiac run:
Next, place me Zones, and Tropicks there;
With all the Seasons of the Yeare.
Make me a Sun-set; and a Night:
And then present the Mornings-light
Cloath'd in her Chamlets of Delight.
To these, make Clouds to poure downe raine;
With weather foule, then faire againe.
And when, wise Artist, that thou hast,
With all that can be, this heaven grac't;
Ah! what is then this curious skie,
But onely my Corinna's eye?

Upon the much lamented, Mr. J. Warr

What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth,
Youth, or sweet Nature, co'd bring forth,
Rests here with him; who was the Fame,
The Volumne of himselfe, and Name.
If, Reader, then thou wilt draw neere,
And doe an honour to thy teare;
Weep then for him, for whom laments
Not one, but many Monuments.

The suspition upon his over-much familiarity with a Gentlewoman

And must we part, because some say,
Loud is our love, and loose our play,
And more then well becomes the day?
Alas for pitty! and for us
Most innocent, and injur'd thus
Had we kept close, or play'd within,
Suspition now had been the sinne,
And shame had follow'd long ere this,
T'ave plagu'd, what now unpunisht is.
But we as fearlesse of the Sunne,
As faultlesse; will not wish undone,
What now is done: since *where no sin*
Unbolts the doore, no shame comes in.

Then, comely and most fragrant Maid,
Be you more warie, then afraid
Of these Reports; because you see
The fairest most suspected be.
The common formes have no one eye,
Or eare of burning jealousie
To follow them: but chiefly, where
Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere
To dance and play in: (Trust me) there
Suspicion questions every haire.
Come, you are faire; and sho'd be seen
While you are in your sprightfull green:
And what though you had been embrac't
By me,—were you for that unchast?
No, no, no more then is yond' Moone,
Which shining in her perfect Noone;
In all that great and glorious light,
Continues cold, as is the night.
Then, beauteous Maid, you may retire;
And as for me, my chast desire
Shall move t'wards you; although I see
Your face no more: So live you free
From Fames black lips, as you from me.

Single life most secure

Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife,
Come in for Dowrie with a Wife.

The Curse. A Song

Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return
To see the small remainders in mine Urne:
When thou shalt laugh at my Religious dust;
And ask, Where's now the colour, forme and trust
Of Womans beauty? and with hand more rude
Rifle the Flowers which the Virgins strew'd:
Know, I have pray'd to Furie, that some wind
May blow my ashes up, and strike thee blind.

The wounded Cupid. Song

Cupid as he lay among
Roses, by a Bee was stung.
Whereupon in anger flying
To his Mother, said thus crying;
Help! O help! your Boy 's a dying.
And why, my pretty Lad, said she?
Then blubbering, replyed he,
A winged Snake has bitten me,
Which Country people call a Bee.
At which she smil'd; then with her hairs
And kisses drying up his tears:
Alas! said she, my Wag! if this
Such a pernicious torment is:
Come tel me then, how great 's the smart
Of those, thou woundest with thy Dart!

To Dewes. A Song

I burn, I burn; and beg of you
To quench, or coole me with your Dew.
I frie in fire, and so consume,
Although the Pile be all perfume.
Alas! the heat and death 's the same;
Whether by choice, or common flame:
To be in Oyle of Roses drown'd,
Or water; where 's the comfort found?
Both bring one death; and I die here,
Unlesse you coole me with a Teare:
Alas! I call; but ah! I see
Ye coole, and comfort all, but me.

The Vision

Sitting alone (as one forsook)
Close by a Silver-shedding Brook;
With hands held up to Love, I wept;
And after sorrowes spent, I slept:

Then in a Vision I did see
A glorious forme appeare to me:
A Virgins face she had; her dresse
Was like a sprightly Spartanesse.
A silver bow with green silk strung,
Down from her comely shoulders hung:
And as she stood, the wanton Aire
Dangled the ringlets of her haire.
Her legs were such Diana shows,
When tuckt up she a-hunting goes;
With Buskins shortned to descrie
The happy dawning of her thigh;
Which when I saw, I made accesse
To kisse that tempting nakednesse:
But she forbad me, with a wand
Of Mirtle she had in her hand:
And chiding me, said, Hence, Remove,
Herrick, thou art too coorse to love.

Love me little, love me long

You say, to me-wards your affection's strong;
Pray love me little, so you love me long.
Slowly goes farre: the meane is best: Desire
Grown violent, do's either die, or tire.

Upon a Virgin kissing a Rose

'Twas but a single Rose,
Till you on it did breathe;
But since (me thinks) it shows
Not so much Rose, as Wreathe.

Upon a Wife that dyed mad with Jealousie

In this little Vault she lyes,
Here, with all her jealousies:
Quiet yet; but if ye make
Any noise, they both will wake,
And such spirits raise, 'twill then
Trouble Death to lay agen.

Upon the Bishop of Lincolne's Imprisonment

Never was Day so over-sick with showres,
But that it had some intermitting houres.
Never was night so tedious, but it knew
The Last Watch out, and saw the Dawning too.
Never was Dungeon so obscurely deep,.
Wherein or Light, or Day, did never peep.
Never did Moone so ebbe, or seas so wane,
But they left Hope-seed to fill up againe.
So you, my Lord, though you have now your stay,
Your Night, your Prison, and your Ebbe; you may
Spring up afresh; when all these mists are spent,
And Star-like, once more, guild our Firmament.
Let but That Mighty Cesar speak, and then,
All bolts, all barres, all gates shall cleave; as when
That Earth-quake shook the house, and gave the stout
Apostles, way (unshackled) to goe out.
This, as I wish for, so I hope to see;
Though you (my Lord) have been unkind to me:
To wound my heart, and never to apply,
(When you had power) the meanest remedy:
Well; though my griefe by you was gall'd, the more;
Yet I bring Balme and Oile to heal your sore.

Disswasions from Idlenesse

Cynthius pluck ye by the eare,
That ye may good doctrine heare.
Play not with the maiden-haire;
For each Ringlet there's a snare.
Cheek, and eye, and lip, and chin;
These are traps to take fooles in.
Armes, and hands, and all parts else,
Are but Toiles, or Manicles
Set on purpose to enthrall
Men, but Slothfulls most of all.

Live employ'd, and so live free
From these fetters; like to me
Who have found, and still can prove,
The lazie man the most doth love.

An Epithalamie to Sir Thomas Southwell and his Ladie

I

Now, now 's the time; so oft by truth
Promis'd sho'd come to crown your youth.
Then Faire ones, doe not wrong
Your joyes, by staying long:
Or let Love's fire goe out,
By lingring thus in doubt:
But learn, that Time once lost,
Is ne'r redeem'd by cost.
Then away; come, Hymen guide
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

II

Is it (sweet maid) your fault, these holy
Bridall-Rites goe on so slowly?
Deare, is it this you dread,
The losse of Maiden-head?
Beleeve me; you will most
Esteeme it when 'tis lost:
Then it no longer keep,
Lest Issue lye asleep.
Then away; come, Hymen guide
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

III

These Precious-Pearly-Purling teares,
But spring from ceremonious feares.
And 'tis but Native shame,
That hides the loving flame:
And may a while controule
The soft and am'rous soule:

But yet, Loves fire will wast
Such bashfulnesse at last.
Then away; come, Hymen guide
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

IV

Night now hath watch'd her self half blind
Yet not a Maiden-head resign'd!
'Tis strange, ye will not flie
To Love's sweet mysterie.
Might yon Full-Moon the sweets
Have, promis'd to your sheets;
She soon wo'd leave her spheare,
To be admitted there.
Then away; come, Hymen guide
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

V

On, on devoutly, make no stay;
While Domiduca leads the way:
And Genius who attends
The bed for luckie ends:
With Juno goes the houres,
And Graces strewing flowers.
And the boyes with sweet tune sing,
Hymen, O Hymen bring
Home the Turtles; Hymen guide
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

VI

Behold! how Hymens Taper-light
Shews you how much is spent of night.
See, see the Bride-grooms Torch
Halfe wasted in the porch.
And now those Tapers five,
That shew the womb shall thrive:
Their silv'rie flames advance,
To tell all prosp'rous chance
Still shall crown the happy life
Of the good man and the wife.

VII

Move forward then your Rosie feet,
And make, what ere they touch, turn sweet
May all, like flowrie Meads
Smell, where your soft foot treads;
And every thing assume
To it, the like perfume:
As Zephirus when he 'spires
Through Woodbine, and Sweet-bryers.
Then away; come Hymen, guide
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

VIII

And now the yellow Vaile, at last,
Over her fragrant cheek is cast.
Now seems she to expresse
A bashfull willingnesse:
Shewing a heart consenting;
As with a will repenting.
Then gently lead her on
With wise suspicion:
For that, Matrons say, a measure
Of that Passion sweetens Pleasure.

IX

You, you that be of her neerest kin,
Now o're the threshold force her in.
But to avert the worst;
Let her, her fillets first
Knit to the posts: this point
Remembring, to anoint
The sides: for 'tis a charme
Strong against future harme:
And the evil deads, the which
There was hidden by the Witch.

X

O Venus! thou, to whom is known
The best way how to loose the Zone

Of Virgins! Tell the Maid,
She need not be afraid:
And bid the Youth apply
Close kisses, if she cry:
And charge, he not forbears
Her, though she wooe with teares.
Tel them, now they must adventer,
Since that Love and Night bid enter.

XI

No Fatal Owle the Bedsted keeps,
With direful notes to fright your sleeps:
No Furies, here about,
To put the Tapers out,
Watch, or did make the bed:
'Tis Omen full of dread:
But all faire signs appeare
Within the Chamber here.
Juno here, far off, doth stand
Cooling sleep with charming wand.

XII

Virgins, weep not; 'twill come, when,
As she, so you 'l be ripe for men.
Then grieve her not, with saying
She must no more a Maying:
Or by Rose-buds devine,
Who 'l be her Valentine.
Nor name those wanton reaks[1]
Y'ave had at Barly-breaks.
But now kisse her, and thus say,
Take time Lady while ye may.

XIII

Now barre the doors, the Bride-groom puts
The eager Boyes to gather Nuts.
And now, both Love and Time
To their full height doe clime:

[1] ='freaks,' 'pranks.'

O! give them active heat
And moisture, both compleat:
Fit Organs for encrease,
To keep, and to release
That, which may the honour'd Stem
Circle with a Diadem.

XIV

And now, Behold! the Bed or Couch
That ne'r knew Brides, or Bride-grooms touch,
Feels in it selfe a fire;
And tickled with Desire,
Pants with a Downie brest,
As with a heart possest:
Shrugging as it did move,
Ev'n with the soule of love.
And (oh!) had it but a tongue,
Doves, 'two'd say, yee bill too long.

XV

O enter then! but see ye shun
A sleep, untill the act be done.
Let kisses, in their close,
Breathe as the Damask Rose:
Or sweet, as is that gumme
Doth from Panchaia come.
Teach Nature now to know,
Lips can make Cherries grow
Sooner, then she, ever yet,
In her wisdome co'd beget.

XVI

On your minutes, hours, dayes, months, years,
Drop the fat blessing of the sphears.
That good, which Heav'n can give
To make you bravely live;
Fall, like a spangling dew,
By day, and night on you.

May Fortunes Lilly-hand
Open at your command;
With all luckie Birds to side
With the Bride-groom, and the Bride.

XVII

Let bounteous Fate your spindles full
Fill, and winde up with whitest wooll.
Let them not cut the thred
Of life, untill ye bid.
May Death yet come at last;
And not with desp'rate hast:
But when ye both can say,
Come, Let us now away.
Be ye to the Barn then born,
Two, like two ripe shocks of corn.

Teares are Tongues

When Julia chid, I stood as mute the while,
As is the fish, or tonguelesse Crocodile.
Aire coyn'd to words, my Julia co'd not heare;
But she co'd see each eye to stamp a teare:
By which, mine angry Mistresse might descry,
Teares are the noble language of the eye.
And when true love of words is destitute,
The Eyes by tears speak, while the Tongue is mute.

Upon a young mother of many children

Let all chaste Matrons, when they chance to see
My num'rous issue: Praise, and pitty me.
Praise me, for having such a fruitfull wombe:
Pity me too, who found so soone a Tomb.

To Electra

Ile come to thee in all those shapes
As Jove did, when he made his rapes:
Onely, Ile not appeare to thee,
As he did once to Semele.

Thunder and Lightning Ile lay by,
To talk with thee familiarly.
Which done, then quickly we 'll undresse
To one and th' others nakednesse.
And ravisht, plunge into the bed,
(Bodies and souls commingled)
And kissing, so as none may heare,
We 'll weary all the Fables there.

His Wish

It is sufficient if we pray
To Jove, who gives, and takes away:
Let him the Land and Living finde;
Let me alone to fit the mind.

His Protestation to Perilla

Noone-day and Midnight shall at once be seene;
Trees, at one time, shall be both sere and greene:
Fire and water shall together lye
In one-self-sweet-conspiring sympathie:
Summer and Winter shall at one time show
Ripe eares of corne, and up to th' eares in snow:
Seas shall be sandlesse; Fields devoid of grasse;
Shapelesse the world (as when all Chaos was)
Before my deare Perilla, I will be
False to my vow, or fall away from thee.

Love perfumes all parts

If I kisse Anthea's brest,
There I smell the Phenix nest:
If her lip, the most sincere
Altar of Incense, I smell there.
Hands, and thighs, and legs, are all
Richly Aromaticall.

Goddesse Isis cann't transfer
Musks and Ambers more from her:
Nor can Juno sweeter be,
When she lyes with Jove, then she.

To Julia

Permit me, Julia, now to goe away;
Or, by thy love, decree me here to stay.
If thou wilt say, that I shall live with thee
Here shall my endless Tabernacle be:
If not, (as banisht) I will live alone
There, where no language ever yet was known.

On Himselfe

Love-sick I am, and must endure
A desp'rate grief, that finds no cure.
Ah me! I try; and trying, prove,
No Herbs have power to cure Love.
Only one Soveraign salve, I know,
And that is Death, the end of Woe.

The cruell Maid

And Cruell Maid, because I see
You scornfull of my love, and me:
Ile trouble you no more; but goe
My way, where you shall never know
What is become of me: there I
Will find me out a path to die;
Or learne some way how to forget
You, and your name, for ever: yet
Ere I go hence; know this from me,
What will, in time, your Fortune be:
This to your coynesse I will tell;
And having spoke it once, Farewell.

The Lillie will not long endure;
Nor the Snow continue pure:
The Rose, the Violet, one day
See, both these Lady-flowers decay:
And you must fade, as well as they.
And it may chance that Love may turn,
And (like to mine) make your heart burn
And weep to see't; yet this thing doe,
That my last Vow commends to you:
When you shall see that I am dead,
For pitty let a teare be shed;
And (with your Mantle o're me cast)
Give my cold lips a kisse at last:
If twice you kisse, you need not feare,
That I shall stir, or live more here.
Next, hollow out a Tombe to cover
Me; me, the most despisèd Lover:
And write thereon, *This, Reader, know,*
Love kill'd this man. No more but so.

To Dianeme

Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes,
Which Star-like sparkle in their skies:
Nor be you proud, that you can see
All hearts your captives; yours, yet free:
Be you not proud of that rich haire,
Which wantons with the Love-sick aire:
Whenas that Rubie, which you weare,
Sunk from the tip of your soft eare,
Will last to be a precious Stone,
When all your world of Beautie's gone.

To the King, to cure the Evill

To find that Tree of Life, whose Fruits did feed,
And Leaves did heale, all sicke of humane seed:
To finde Bethesda, and an Angel there,
Stirring the waters, I am come; and here,

At last, I find, (after my much to doe)
The Tree, Bethesda, and the Angel too :
And all in Your Blest Hand, which has the powers
Of all those suppling-healing herbs and flowers.
To that soft Charm, that Spell, that Magick Bough,
That high Enchantment I betake me now :
And to that Hand, (the Branch of Heavens faire Tree)
I kneele for help ; O ! lay that hand on me,
Adored Cesar ! and my Faith is such,
I shall be heal'd, if that my KING but touch.
The Evill is not Yours : my sorrow sings,
Mine is the Evill, but the Cure, the KINGS.

His misery in a Mistresse

Water, Water I espie :
Come, and coole ye ; all who frie
In your loves ; but none as I.

Though a thousand showres be
Still a falling, yet I see
Not one drop to light on me.

Happy you, who can have seas
For to quench ye, or some ease
From your kinder Mistresses.

I have one, and she alone,
Of a thousand thousand known,
Dead to all compassion.

Such an one, as will repeat
Both the cause, and make the heat
More by Provocation great.

Gentle friends, though I despaire
Of my cure, doe you beware
Of those Girles, which cruell are.

To a Gentlewoman objecting to him his gray haires

Am I despis'd, because you say,
And I dare sweare, that I am gray?
Know, Lady, you have but your day:
And time will come when you shall weare
Such frost and snow upon your haire;
And when (though long, it comes to passe)
You question with your Looking-glasse:
And in that sincere Christall seek,
But find no Rose-bud in your cheek:
Nor any bed to give the shew
Where such a rare Carnation grew.
Ah! then too late, close in your chamber keeping,
It will be told
That you are old;
By those true teares y'are weeping.

To Cedars

If 'mongst my many Poems, I can see
One, onely, worthy to be washt by thee:[1]
I live for ever; let the rest all lye
In dennes of Darkness, or condemn'd to die.

Upon Cupid

Love, like a Gypsie, lately came;
And did me much importune
To see my hand; that by the same
He might fore-tell my Fortune.

He saw my Palme; and then, said he,
I tell thee, by this score here;
That thou, within few months, shalt be
The youthfull Prince *D'Amour* here.

[1] *i.e.* in cedar-oil, which was used for preserving manuscripts.

I smil'd; and bade him once more prove
And by some crosse-line show it;
That I co'd ne'r be Prince of Love,
Though here the Princely Poet.

How Primroses came green

Virgins, time-past, known were these,
Troubled with Green-sicknesses,
Turn'd to flowers: Stil the hieu,
Sickly Girles, they beare of you.

To Jos: Lo: Bishop of Exeter[1]

Whom sho'd I feare to write to, if I can
Stand before you, my learn'd Diocesan?
And never shew blood-guiltinesse, or feare
To see my Lines Excathedrated here.
Since none so good are, but you may condemne;
Or here so bad, but you may pardon them.
If then, (my Lord) to sanctifie my Muse
One onely Poem out of all you 'l chuse;
And mark it for a Rapture nobly writ,
'Tis Good Confirm'd; for you have Bishop't it.

Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the Countesse of Carlile

I saw about her spotlesse wrist,
Of blackest silk, a curious twist;
Which, circumvolving gently, there
Enthrall'd her Arme, as Prisoner.
Dark was the Jayle; but as if light
Had met t'engender with the night;
Or so, as Darknesse made a stay
To shew at once, both night and day.
I fancie more! but if there be
Such Freedome in Captivity;
I beg of Love, that ever I
May in like Chains of Darknesse lie.

[1] Bishop Hall.

On Himselfe

I feare no Earthly Powers;
But care for crowns of flowers:
And love to have my Beard
With Wine and Oile besmear'd.
This day Ile drowne all sorrow;
Who knowes to live to morrow?

A Ring presented to Julia

Julia, I bring
To thee this Ring,
Made for thy finger fit;
To shew by this,
That our love is
(Or sho'd be) like to it.

Close though it be,
The joynt is free:
So when Love's yoke is on,
It must not gall,
Or fret at all
With hard oppression.

But it must play
Still either way;
And be, too, such a yoke,
As not too wide,
To over-slide;
Or be so strait to choak.

So we, who beare,
This beame, must reare
Our selves to such a height:
As that the stay
Of either may
Create the burden light.

And as this round
Is no where found
To flaw, or else to sever:
So let our love
As endless prove;
And pure as Gold for ever.

To the Detracter

Where others love, and praise my Verses; still
Thy long-black-Thumb-nail marks 'em out for ill:
A fellon take it, or some Whit-flaw come
For to unslate, or to untile that thumb!
But cry thee Mercy: Exercise thy nailes
To scratch or claw, so that thy tongue not railes:
Some numbers prurient are, and some of these
Are wanton with their itch; scratch, and 'twill please.

Upon the same

I ask't thee oft, what Poets thou hast read,
And lik'st the best? Still thou reply'st, The dead.
I shall, ere long, with green turfs cover'd be;
Then sure thou 't like, or thou wilt envie me.

Julia's Petticoat

Thy Azure Robe, I did behold,
As ayrie as the leaves of gold:
Which erring here, and wandring there,
Pleas'd with transgression ev'ry where:
Sometimes 'two'd pant, and sigh, and heave,
As if to stir it scarce had leave:
But having got it; thereupon,
'Two'd make a brave expansion.
And pounc't with Stars, it shew'd to me
Like a Celestiall Canopie.

Sometimes 'two'd blaze, and then abate
Like to a flame growne moderate:
Sometimes away 'two'd wildly fling;
Then to thy thighs so closely cling,
That some conceit did melt me downe,
As Lovers fall into a swoone:
And all confus'd, I there did lie
Drown'd in Delights; but co'd not die.
That Leading Cloud, I follow'd still,
Hoping t'ave seene of it my fill;
But ah! I co'd not: sho'd it move
To Life Eternal, I co'd love.

To Musick

Begin to charme, and as thou stroak'st mine eares
With thy enchantment, melt me into tears.
Then let thy active hand scud o're thy Lyre:
And make my spirits frantick with the fire.
That done, sink down into a silv'rie straine;
And make me smooth as Balme, and Oile againe.

Corinna's going a Maying

Get up, get up for shame, the Blooming Morne
Upon her wings presents the god unshorne.
See how Aurora throwes her faire
Fresh-quilted colours through the aire:
Get up, sweet Slug-a-bed, and see
The Dew-bespangling Herbe and Tree.
Each Flower has wept, and bow'd toward the East,
Above an houre since; yet you not drest,
Nay! not so much as out of bed?
When all the Birds have Mattens seyd,
And sung their thankfull Hymnes: 'tis sin,
Nay, profanation to keep in,
Whenas a thousand Virgins on this day,
Spring, sooner then the Lark, to fetch in May.

Rise; and put on your Foliage, and be seene
To come forth, like the Spring-time, fresh and greene;
And sweet as Flora. Take no care
For Jewels for your Gowne, or Haire:
Feare not; the leaves will strew
Gemms in abundance upon you:
Besides, the childhood of the Day has kept,
Against you come, some Orient Pearls unwept:
Come, and receive them while the light
Hangs on the Dew-locks of the night:
And Titan on the Eastern hill
Retires himselfe, or else stands still
Till you come forth. Wash, dresse, be briefe in praying:
Few Beads are best, when once we goe a Maying.

Come, my Corinna, come; and comming, marke
How each field turns a street; each street a Parke
Made green, and trimm'd with trees: see how
Devotion gives each House a Bough,
Or Branch: Each Porch, each doore, ere this,
An Arke a Tabernacle is
Made up of white-thorn neatly enterwove;
As if here were those cooler shades of love.
Can such delights be in the street,
And open fields, and we not see't?
Come, we'll abroad; and let's obay
The Proclamation made for May:
And sin no more, as we have done, by staying:
But my Corinna, come, let's goe a Maying.

There's not a budding Boy, or Girle, this day,
But is got up, and gone to bring in May.
A deale of Youth, ere this, is come
Back, and with White-thorn laden home.
Some have dispatcht their Cakes and Creame,
Before that we have left to dreame:
And some have wept, and woo'd, and plighted Troth,
And chose their Priest, ere we can cast off sloth:

Many a green-gown has been given;
Many a kisse, both odde and even:
Many a glance too has been sent
From out the eye, Love's Firmament:
Many a jest told of the Keyes betraying
This night, and Locks pickt, yet w'are not a Maying.

Come, let us goe, while we are in our prime;
And take the harmlesse follie of the time.
We shall grow old apace, and die
Before we know our liberty.
Our life is short; and our dayes run
As fast away as do's the Sunne:
And as a vapour, or a drop of raine
Once lost, can ne'er be found againe:
So when or you or I are made
A fable, song, or fleeting shade;
All love, all liking, all delight
Lies drown'd with us in endlesse night.
Then while time serves, and we are but decaying;
Come, my Corinna, come, let's goe a Maying.

On Julia's breath

Breathe, Julia, breathe, and I 'le protest,
Nay more, I 'le deeply sweare,
That all the Spices of the East
Are circumfused there.

Upon a Child. An Epitaph

But borne, and like a short Delight,
I glided by my Parents sight.
That done, the harder Fates deny'd
My longer stay, and so I dy'd.
If pittying my sad Parents Teares,
You 'l spil a tear or two, with theirs:
And with some flowrs my grave bestrew,
Love and they 'l thank you for 't. Adieu.

A Dialogue betwixt Horace and Lydia, Translated Anno 1627, and set by Mr. Ro: Ramsey

Hor. While, Lydia, I was lov'd of thee,
Nor any was preferr'd 'fore me
To hug thy whitest neck: Then I,
The Persian King liv'd not more happily.

Lyd. While thou no other didst affect,
Nor Cloe was of more respect;
Then Lydia, far-fam'd Lydia,
I flourish't more then Roman Ilia.

Hor. Now Thracian Cloe governs me,
Skilfull i' th' Harpe, and Melodie:
For whose affection, Lydia, I
(So Fate spares her) am well content to die.

Lyd. My heart now set on fire is
By Ornithes sonne, young Calais;
For whose commutuall flames here I
(To save his life) twice am content to die.

Hor. Say our first loves we sho'd revoke,
And sever'd, joyne in brazen yoke:
Admit I Cloe put away,
And love again love-cast-off Lydia?

Lyd. Though mine be brighter then the Star;
Thou lighter then the Cork by far:
Rough as th' Adratick sea, yet I
Will live with thee, or else for thee will die.

The captiv'd Bee: or, The Little Filcher

As Julia once a-slumb'ring lay,
It chanc't a Bee did flie that way,
(After a dew, or dew-like shower)
To tipple freely in a flower.

For some rich flower, he took the lip
Of Julia, and began to sip;
But when he felt he suckt from thence
Hony, and in the quintessence:
He drank so much he scarce co'd stir;
So Julia took the pilferer.
And thus surpriz'd (as Filchers use)
He thus began himselfe t' excuse:
Sweet Lady-Flower, I never brought
Hither the least one theeving thought:
But taking those rare lips of yours
For some fresh, fragrant, luscious flowers:
I thought I might there take a taste,
Where so much sirrop ran at waste.
Besides, know this, I never sting
The flower that gives me nourishing:
But with a kisse, or thanks, doe pay
For Honie, that I beare away.
This said, he laid his little scrip
Of hony, 'fore her Ladiship:
And told her, (as some tears did fall)
That that, he took, and that was all.
At which she smil'd; and bade him goe
And take his bag; but thus much know,
When next he came a-pilfring so,
He sho'd from her full lips derive,
Hony enough to fill his hive.

An Ode to Master Endymion Porter, upon his Brothers death

Not all thy flushing Sunnes are set,
Herrick, as yet:
Nor doth this far-drawn Hemisphere
Frown, and look sullen ev'ry where.
Daies may conclude in nights; and Suns may rest,
As dead, within the West;
Yet the next Morne, re-guild the fragrant East.

Alas for me! that I have lost
E'en all almost:
Sunk is my sight; set is my Sun;
And all the loome of life undone:
The staffe, the Elme, the prop, the shelt'ring wall
Whereon my Vine did crawle,
Now, now, blowne downe; needs must the old stock fall.

Yet, Porter, while thou keep'st alive,
In death I thrive:
And like a Phenix re-aspire
From out my Narde,[1] and Fun'rall fire:
And as I prune my feather'd youth, so I
Doe mar'l how I co'd die,
When I had Thee, my chiefe Preserver, by.

I'm up, I'm up, and blesse that hand,
Which makes me stand
Now as I doe; and but for thee,
I must confesse, I co'd not be.
The debt is paid: for he who doth resigne
Thanks to the gen'rous Vine;
Invites fresh Grapes to fill his Presse with Wine.

To his dying Brother, Master William Herrick

Life of my life, take not so soone Thy flight,
But stay the time till we have bade Good night.
Thou hast both Wind and Tide with thee; Thy way
As soone dispatcht is by the Night, as Day.
Let us not then so rudely henceforth goe
Till we have wept, kist, sigh't, shook hands, or so.
There 's paine in parting; and a kind of hell,
When once true-lovers take their last Fare-well.

[1] An aromatic herb.

What? shall we two our endlesse leaves take here
Without a sad looke, or a solemne teare?
He knowes not Love, that hath not this truth proved,
Love is most loth to leave the thing beloved.
Pay we our Vowes, and goe; yet when we part
Then, even then, I will bequeath my heart
Into thy loving hands: For Ile keep none
To warme my Breast, when thou my Pulse art gone.
No, here Ile last, and walk (a harmless shade)
About this Urne, wherein thy Dust is laid,
To guard it so, as nothing here shall be
Heavy, to hurt those sacred seeds of thee.

The Olive Branch

Sadly I walk't within the field,
To see what comfort it wo'd yeeld:
And as I went my private way,
An Olive-branch before me lay:
And seeing it, I made a stay.
And took it up, and view'd it; then
Kissing the Omen, said Amen:
Be, be it so, and let this be
A Divination unto me:
That in short time my woes shall cease;
And Love shall crown my End with Peace.

To Cherry-blossomes

Ye may simper, blush, and smile,
And perfume the aire a-while:
But (sweet things) ye must be gone;
Fruit, ye know, is comming on:
Then, Ah! Then, where is your grace,
When as Cherries come in place?

How Lillies came white

White though ye be; yet, Lillies, know,
From the first ye were not so:
But Ile tell ye
What befell ye;
Cupid and his Mother lay,
In a Cloud; while both did play,
He with his pretty finger prest
The rubie niplet of her breast;
Out of the which, the creame of light,
Like to a Dew,
Fell downe on you,
And made ye white.

To Pansies

Ah, cruell Love! must I endure
Thy many scorns, and find no cure?
Say, are thy medicines made to be
Helps to all others, but to me?
Ile leave thee, and to Pansies come;
Comforts you'l afford me some:
You can ease my heart, and doe
What Love co'd ne'r be brought unto.

On Gelli-flowers begotten

What was't that fell but now
From that warme kisse of ours?
Look, look, by Love I vow
They were two Gelli-flowers.

Let's kisse, and kisse agen;
For if so be our closes
Make Gelli-flowers, then
I'm sure they'l fashion Roses.

The Lily in a Christal

You have beheld a smiling Rose
When Virgins hands have drawn
O'r it a Cobweb-Lawne:
And here, you see, this Lilly shows,
Tomb'd in a Christal stone,
More faire in this transparent case,
Then when it grew alone;
And had but single grace.

You see how Creame but naked is;
Nor daunces in the eye
Without a Strawberrie:
Or some fine tincture, like to this,
Which draws the sight thereto,
More by that wantoning with it;
Then when the paler hieu
No mixture did admit.

You see how Amber through the streams
More gently stroaks the sight,
With some conceal'd delight;
Then when he darts his radiant beams
Into the boundlesse aire:
Where either too much light, his worth
Doth all at once impaire,
Or set it little forth.

Put Purple grapes, or Cherries in-
To Glasse, and they will send
More beauty to commend
Them, from that cleane and subtile skin,
Then if they naked stood,
And had no other pride at all,
But their own flesh and blood,
And tinctures naturall.

Thus Lillie, Rose, Grape, Cherry, Creame,
And Straw-berry do stir
More love, when they transfer
A weak, a soft, a broken beame;
Then if they sho'd discover
At full their proper excellence;
Without some Scean cast over,
To juggle with the sense.

Thus let this Christal'd Lillie be
A Rule, how far to teach,
Your nakednesse must reach:
And that, no further, then we see
Those glaring colours laid
By Arts wise hand, but to this end
They sho'd obey a shade;
Lest they too far extend.

So though y'are white as Swan, or Snow,
And have the power to move
A world of men to love:
Yet, when your Lawns & Silks shal flow;
And that white cloud divide
Into a doubtful Twi-light; then,
Then will your hidden Pride
Raise greater fires in men.

To his Booke

Like to a Bride, come forth, my Booke, at last,
With all thy richest jewels over-cast:
Say, if there be 'mongst many jems here; one
Deservelesse of the name of Paragon:
Blush not at all for that; since we have set
Some Pearls on Queens, that have been counterfet.

Upon some women

Thou who wilt not love, doe this;
Learne of me what Woman is.
Something made of thred and thrumme;
A meere Botch of all and some.
Pieces, patches, ropes of haire;
In-laid Garbage ev'ry where.
Out-side silk, and out-side Lawne;
Sceanes to cheat us neatly drawne.
False in legs, and false in thighes;
False in breast, teeth, haire, and eyes:
False in head, and false enough;
Onely true in shreds and stuffe.

The Welcome to Sack

So soft streams meet, so springs with gladder smiles
Meet after long divorcement by the Iles:
When Love (the child of likenesse) urgeth on
Their Christal natures to an union.
So meet stolne kisses, when the Moonie nights
Call forth fierce Lovers to their wisht Delights:
So Kings & Queens meet, when Desire convinces
All thoughts, but such as aime at getting Princes,
As I meet thee. Soule of my life, and fame!
Eternall Lamp of Love! whose radiant flame
Out-glares the Heav'ns Osiris;[1] and thy gleams
Out-shine the splendour of his mid-day beams.
Welcome, O welcome my illustrious Spouse;
Welcome as are the ends unto my Vowes:
I! far more welcome then the happy soile,
The Sea-scourg'd Merchant, after all his toile,
Salutes with tears of joy; when fires betray
The smoakie chimneys of his Ithaca.
Where hast thou been so long from my embraces,
Poore pittyed Exile? Tell me, did thy Graces
Flie discontented hence, and for a time
Did rather choose to blesse another clime?

[1] 'The Sun.'—H.

Or went'st thou to this end, the more to move me,
By thy short absence, to desire and love thee?
Why frowns my Sweet? Why won't my Saint confer
Favours on me, her fierce Idolater?
Why are Those Looks, Those Looks the which have been
Time-past so fragrant, sickly now drawn in
Like a dull Twi-light? Tell me; and the fault
Ile expiate with Sulphur, Haire, and Salt:
And with the Christal humour of the spring,
Purge hence the guilt, and kill this quarrelling.
Wo't thou not smile, or tell me what 's amisse?
Have I been cold to hug thee, too remisse,
Too temp'rate in embracing? Tell me, has desire
To thee-ward dy'd i' th' embers, and no fire
Left in this rak't-up Ash-heap, as a mark
To testifie the glowing of a spark?
Have I divorc't thee onely to combine
In hot Adult'ry with another Wine?
True, I confesse I left thee, and appeale
'Twas done by me, more to confirme my zeale,
And double my affection on thee; as doe those,
Whose love growes more enflam'd, by being Foes.
But to forsake thee ever, co'd there be
A thought of such like possibilitie?
When thou thy selfe dar'st say, thy Iles shall lack
Grapes, before Herrick leaves Canarie Sack.
Thou mak'st me ayrie, active to be born,
Like Iphyclus, upon the tops of Corn.
Thou mak'st me nimble, as the wingèd howers,
To dance and caper on the heads of flowers,
And ride the Sun-beams. Can there be a thing
Under the heavenly Isis,[1] that can bring
More love unto my life, or can present
My Genius with a fuller blandishment?
Illustrious Idoll! co'd th' Ægyptians seek
Help from the Garlick, Onyon, and the Leek,
And pay no vowes to thee? who wast their best
God, and far more transcendent then the rest?

[1] 'The Moon.'—H.

Had Cassius, that weak Water-drinker, known
Thee in thy Vine, or had but tasted one
Small Chalice of thy frantick liquor; He
As the wise Cato had approv'd of thee.
Had not Joves son,[1] that brave Tyrinthian Swain,
(Invited to the Thesbian banquet) ta'ne
Full goblets of thy gen'rous blood; his spright
Ne'er had kept heat for fifty Maids that night.
Come, come and kisse me; Love and lust commends
Thee, and thy beauties; kisse, we will be friends
Too strong for Fate to break us: Look upon
Me, with that full pride of complexion,
As Queenes, meet Queenes; or come thou unto me,
As Cleopatra came to Anthonie;
When her high carriage did at once present
To the Triumvir, Love and Wonderment.
Swell up my nerves with spirit; let my blood
Run through my veines, like to a hasty flood.
Fill each part full of fire, active to doe
What thy commanding soule shall put it to.
And till I turne Apostate to thy love,
Which here I vow to serve, doe not remove
Thy Fiers from me; but Apollo's curse
Blast these-like actions, or a thing that's worse;
When these Circumstants shall but live to see
The time that I prevaricate from thee.
Call me *The sonne of Beere*, and then confine
Me to the Tap, the Tost, the Turfe: Let Wine
Ne'r shine upon me; May my Numbers all
Run to a sudden Death, and Funerall.
And last, when thee (deare Spouse) I disavow,
Ne'r may Prophetique Daphne crown my Brow.

Impossibilities to his friend

My faithful friend, if you can see
The Fruit to grow up, or the Tree:
If you can see the colour come
Into the blushing Peare, or Plum:

[1] 'Hercules.'—H.

If you can see the water grow
To cakes of Ice, or flakes of Snow:
If you can see, that drop of raine
Lost in the wild sea, once againe:
If you can see, how Dreams do creep
Into the Brain by easie sleep:
Then there is hope that you may see
Her love me once, who now hates me.

To live merrily, and to trust to Good Verses

Now is the time for mirth,
Nor cheek, or tongue be dumbe:
For with the flowrie earth,
The golden pomp is come.

The golden Pomp is come;
For now each tree do's weare
(Made of her Pap and Gum)
Rich beads of Amber here.

Now raignes the Rose, and now
Th' Arabian Dew besmears
My uncontrolled brow,
And my retorted haires.

Homer, this Health to thee,
In Sack of such a kind,
That it wo'd make thee see,
Though thou wert ne'r so blind.

Next, Virgil, Ile call forth,
To pledge this second Health
In Wine, whose each cup 's worth
An Indian Common-wealth.

A Goblet next Ile drink
To Ovid; and suppose,
Made he the pledge, he 'd think
The world had all one Nose.

Then this immensive cup
Of Aromatike wine,
Catullus, I quaffe up
To that Terce Muse of thine.

Wild I am now with heat;
O Bacchus! coole thy Raies!
Or frantick I shall eate
Thy Thyrse, and bite the Bayes.

Round, round, the roof do's run;
And being ravisht thus,
Come, I will drink a Tun
To my Propertius.

Now, to Tibullus, next,
This flood I drink to thee:
But stay; I see a Text,
That this presents to me.

Behold, Tibullus lies
Here burnt, whose smal return
Of ashes, scarce suffice
To fill a little Urne.

Trust to good Verses then;
They onely will aspire,
When Pyramids, as men,
Are lost, i' th' funerall fire.

And when all Bodies meet
In Lethe to be drown'd;
Then onely Numbers sweet,
With endless life are crown'd.

Faire dayes: or, Dawnes deceitfull

Faire was the Dawne; and but e'ne now the Skies
Shew'd like to Creame, enspir'd with Strawberries:
But on a sudden, all was chang'd and gone
That smil'd in that first sweet complexion.

Then Thunder-claps and Lightning did conspire
To teare the world, or set it all on fire.
What trust to things below, whenas we see,
As Men, the Heavens have their Hypocrisie?

Lips Tonguelesse

For my part I never care
For those lips, that tongue-ty'd are:
Tell-tales I wo'd have them be
Of my Mistresse, and of me.
Let them prattle how that I
Sometimes freeze, and sometimes frie:
Let them tell how she doth move
Fore or backward in her love:
Let them speak by gentle tones,
One and th' others passions:
How we watch, and seldome sleep;
How by Willowes we doe weep:
How by stealth we meet, and then
Kisse, and sigh, so part agen.
This the lips we will permit
For to tell, not publish it.

To the Fever, not to trouble Julia

Th'ast dar'd too farre; but Furie now forbeare
To give the least disturbance to her haire:
But lesse presume to lay a Plait upon
Her skins most smooth, and cleare expansion.
'Tis like a Lawnie-Firmament as yet
Quite dispossest of either fray, or fret.
Come thou not neere that Filme so finely spred,
Where no one piece is yet unlevelled.
This if thou dost, woe to thee Furie, woe,
Ile send such Frost, such Haile, such Sleet, and
Snow,

Such fears, quakes, Palsies, and such Heates as shall
Dead thee to th' most, if not destroy thee all.
And thou a thousand thousand times shalt be
More shak't thy selfe, then she is scorch't by thee.

To Violets

1. Welcome, Maids of Honour,
You doe bring
In the Spring;
And wait upon her.

2. She has Virgins many,
Fresh and faire;
Yet you are
More sweet then any.

3. Y'are the Maiden Posies,
And so grac't,
To be plac't,
'Fore Damask Roses.

4. Yet though thus respected,
By and by
Ye doe lie,
Poore Girles, neglected.

To Carnations. A Song

1. Stay while ye will, or goe;
And leave no scent behind ye:
Yet trust me, I shall know
The place, where I may find ye

2. Within my Lucia's cheek,
(Whose Livery ye weare)
Play ye at Hide or Seek,
I'm sure to find ye there.

To the Virgins, to make much of Time

1. Gather ye Rose-buds while ye may,
Old Time is still a flying:
And this same flower that smiles to day,
To morrow will be dying.

2. The glorious Lamp of Heaven, the Sun,
The higher he's a getting;
The sooner will his Race be run,
And neerer he's to Setting.

3. That Age is best, which is the first,
When Youth and Blood are warmer;
But being spent, the worse, and worst
Times, still succeed the former.

4. Then be not coy, but use your time;
And while ye may, goe marry:
For having lost but once your prime,
You may for ever tarry.

Safety to look to ones selfe

For my neighbour Ile not know,
Whether high he builds or no:
Onely this Ile look upon,
Firm be my foundation.
Sound, or unsound, let it be;
'Tis the lot ordain'd for me.
He who to the ground do's fall,
Has not whence to sink at all.

To his Friend, on the untuneable Times

Play I co'd once; but (gentle friend) you see
My Harp hung up, here on the Willow tree.
Sing I co'd once; and bravely too enspire,
(With luscious Numbers) my melodious Lyre.

Draw I co'd once (although not stocks or stones,
Amphion-like) men made of flesh and bones,
Whether I wo'd; but (ah!) I know not how,
I feele in me, this transmutation now.
Griefe, (my deare friend) has first my Harp unstrung;
Wither'd my hand, and palsie-struck my tongue.

His Poetrie his Pillar

1. Onely a little more
I have to write,
Then Ile give o're,
And bid the world Good-night.

2. 'Tis but a flying minute,
That I must stay,
Or linger in it;
And then I must away.

3. O time that cut'st down all!
And scarce leav'st here
Memoriall
Of any men that were.

4. How many lye forgot
In Vaults beneath?
And piece-meale rot
Without a fame in death?

5. Behold this living stone,
I reare for me,
Ne'r to be thrown
Downe, envious Time by thee.

6. Pillars let some set up,
(If so they please)
Here is my hope,
And my Pyramides.

Safety on the Shore

What though the sea be calme? Trust to the shore:
Ships have been drown'd, where late they danc't before.

A Pastorall upon the Birth of Prince Charles, Presented to the King, and Set by Mr. Nic: Laniere.

The Speakers, *Mirtillo*, *Amintas*, and *Amarillis*.

Amin. Good day, Mirtillo. *Mirt.* And to you no lesse:
And all faire Signs lead on our Shepardesse.
Amar. With all white luck to you. *Mirt.* But say, what news
Stirs in our Sheep-walk? *Amin.* None, save that my Ewes,
My Weathers, Lambes, and wanton Kids are well,
Smooth, faire, and fat; none better I can tell:
Or that this day Menalchas keeps a feast
For his Sheep-shearers. *Mir.* True, these are the least.
But, dear Amintas, and, sweet Amarillis,
Rest but a while here, by this bank of Lillies.
And lend a gentle eare to one report
The Country has. *Amint.* From whence? *Amar.* From whence? *Mir.* The Court.
Three dayes before the Shutting in of May,
(With whitest Wool be ever crown'd that day!)
To all our joy, a sweet-fac't child was borne,
More tender then the childhood of the Morne.
Chor. Pan pipe to him, and bleats of lambs and sheep,
Let Lullaby the pretty Prince asleep!
Mirt. And that his birth sho'd be more singular,
At Noone of Day, was seene a Silver Star,

Bright as the Wise-men's Torch, which guided them
To God's sweet Babe, when borne at Bethlehem ;
While Golden Angels (some have told to me)
Sung out his Birth with Heav'nly Minstralsie.
Amint. O rare ! But is 't a trespasse if we three
Sho'd wend along his Baby-ship to see ?
Mir. Not so, not so. *Chor.* But if it chance to prove
At most a fault, 'tis but a fault of love.
Amar. But, deare Mirtillo, I have heard it told,
Those learned men brought Incense, Myrrhe, and Gold,
From Countries far, with store of Spices, (sweet)
And laid them downe for Offrings at his feet.
Mirt. 'Tis true indeed ; and each of us will bring
Unto our smiling, and our blooming King,
A neat, though not so great an Offering.
Amar. A Garland for my Gift shall be
Of flowers, ne'r suckt by th' theeving Bee :
And all most sweet ; yet all lesse sweet then he.
Amint. And I will beare along with you
Leaves dropping downe the honyed dew,
With oaten pipes, as sweet, as new.
Mirt. And I a Sheep-hook will bestow,
To have his little King-ship know,
As he is Prince, he 's Shepherd too.
Chor. Come let 's away, and quickly let 's be drest,
And quickly give, *The swiftest Grace is best.*
And when before him we have laid our treasures,
We 'll blesse the Babe, Then back to Countrie pleasures.

To the Lark

Good speed, for I this day
Betimes my Mattens say :.
Because I doe
Begin to wooe :
Sweet singing Lark,
Be thou the Clark,

And know thy when
To say, Amen.
And if I prove
Blest in my love;
Then thou shalt be
High-Priest to me,
At my returne,
To Incense burne;
And so to solemnize
Love's and my Sacrifice.

The Bubble. A Song

To my revenge, and to her desp'rate feares,
Flie, thou made Bubble of my sighs, and tears.
In the wild aire, when thou hast rowl'd about,
And (like a blasting Planet) found her out;
Stoop, mount, passe by to take her eye, then glare
Like to a dreadfull Comet in the Aire:
Next, when thou dost perceive her fixèd sight,
For thy revenge to be most opposite;
Then like a Globe, or Ball of Wild-fire, flie,
And break thy self in shivers on her eye.

A Meditation for his Mistress

1. You are a Tulip seen to day,
But (Dearest) of so short a stay;
That where you grew, scarce man can say.

2. You are a lovely July-flower,
Yet one rude wind, or ruffling shower,
Will force you hence, (and in an houre.)

3. You are a sparkling Rose i' th' bud,
Yet lost, ere that chast flesh and blood
Can shew where you or grew, or stood.

4. You are a full-spread faire-set Vine,
And can with Tendrills love intwine,
Yet dry'd, ere you distill your Wine.

5. You are like Balme inclosed (well)
In Amber, or some Chrystall shell,
Yet lost ere you transfuse your smell.

6. You are a dainty Violet,
Yet wither'd, ere you can be set
Within the Virgins Coronet.

7. You are the Queen all flowers among,
But die you must (faire Maide) ere long,
As He, the maker of this Song.

The bleeding hand: or, The sprig of Eglantine given to a Maid

From this bleeding hand of mine,
Take this sprig of Eglantine.
Which (though sweet unto your smell)
Yet the fretfull bryar will tell,
He who plucks the sweets shall prove
Many thorns to be in Love.

Lyrick for Legacies

Gold I've none, for use or show,
Neither Silver to bestow
At my death; but thus much know,
That each Lyrick here shall be
Of my love a Legacie,
Left to all posterity.
Gentle friends, then doe but please,
To accept such coynes as these;
As my last Remembrances.

A Dirge upon the Death of the Right Valiant Lord, Bernard Stuart

1. Hence, hence, profane; soft silence let us have;
While we this Trentall[1] sing about thy Grave.

Had Wolves or Tigers seen but thee,
They wo'd have shew'd civility;
And, in compassion of thy yeeres,
Washt those thy purple wounds with tears.
But since th' art slaine; and in thy fall,
The drooping Kingdome suffers all.

Chor. This we will doe; we 'll daily come
And offer Tears upon thy Tomb:
And if that they will not suffice,
Thou shalt have soules for sacrifice.

Sleepe in thy peace, while we with spice perfume thee,
And Cedar wash thee, that no times consume thee.

2. Live, live thou dost, and shalt; for why?
Soules doe not with their bodies die:
Ignoble off-springs, they may fall
Into the flames of Funerall:
Whenas the chosen seed shall spring
Fresh, and for ever flourishing.

Chor. And times to come shall, weeping, read thy glory.
Lesse in these Marble stones, then in thy story.

To Perenna, a Mistresse

Deare Perenna, prethee come,
And with Smallage dresse my Tomb.
Adde a Cypresse-sprig thereto,
With a teare; and so Adieu.

[1] Dirge.

The Fairie Temple: or, Oberon's Chappell. Dedicated to Mr. John Merrifield, Counsellor at Law

Rare Temples thou hast seen, I know,
And rich for in and outward show:
Survey this Chappell, built, alone,
Without or Lime, or Wood, or Stone:
Then say, if one th'ast seene more fine
Then this, the Fairies once, now Thine.

The Temple

Away enchac't with glasse & beads
There is, that to the Chappel leads:
Whose structure (for his holy rest)
Is here the Halcion's curious nest:
Into the which who looks shall see
His Temple of Idolatry:
Where he of God-heads has such store,
As Rome's Pantheon had not more.
His house of Rimmon this he calls,
Girt with small bones, instead of walls.
First, in a Neech, more black than jet
His Idol-Cricket there is set:
Then in a Polisht Ovall by
There stands his Idol-Beetle-flie:
Next in an Arch, akin to this,
His Idol-Canker seated is:
Then in a Round, is plac't by these,
His golden god, Cantharides.
So that where ere ye looke, ye see,
No Capitoll, no Cornish free,
Or Freeze, from this fine Fripperie.
Now this the Fairies wo'd have known,
Theirs is a mixt Religion.
And some have heard the Elves it call
Part Pagan, part Papisticall.

If unto me all Tongues were granted,
I co'd not speak the Saints here painted.
Saint Tit, Saint Nit, Saint Is, Saint Itis,
Who 'gainst Mabs-state plac'd here right is.
Saint Will o' th' Wispe (of no great bignes)
But *alias* call'd here *Fatuus ignis.*
Saint Frip, Saint Trip, Saint Fill, S. Fillie,
Neither those other-Saint-ships will I
Here goe about for to recite
Their number (almost) infinite,
Which one by one here set downe are
In this most curious Calendar.
First, at the entrance of the gate,
A little-Puppet-Priest doth wait,
Who squeaks to all the commers there,
Favour your tongues, who enter here.
Pure hands bring hither, without staine.
A second pules, *Hence, hence profane.*
Hard by, i' th' shell of halfe a nut,
The Holy-water there is put:
A little brush of Squirrils haires,
(Compos'd of odde, not even paires)
Stands in the Platter, or close by,
To purge the Fairie Family.
Neere to the Altar stands the Priest,
There off'ring up the Holy-Grist:
Ducking in Mood, and perfect Tense,
With (much-good-do 't him) reverence.
The Altar is not here foure-square,
Nor in a forme Triangular;
Not made of glasse, or wood, or stone,
But of a little Transverce bone;
Which boyes, and Bruckel'd [1] children call
(Playing for Points and Pins) Cockall.[2]
Whose Linnen-Drapery is a thin
Subtile and ductile Codlin's skin;
Which o're the board is smoothly spred,
With little Seale-work Damaskèd.

[1] 'Dirty.' [2] 'Knuckle-bone.'

The Fringe that circumbinds it too,
Is Spangle-work of trembling dew,
Which, gently gleaming, makes a show,
Like Frost-work glitt'ring on the Snow.
Upon this fetuous[1] board doth stand
Something for Shew-bread, and at hand
(Just in the middle of the Altar)
Upon an end, the Fairie-Psalter,
Grac't with the Trout-flies curious wings,
Which serve for watched Ribbanings.
Now, we must know, the Elves are led
Right by the Rubrick, which they read.
And if Report of them be true,
They have their Text for what they doe;
I, and their Book of Canons too.
And, as Sir Thomas Parson tells,
They have their Book of Articles:
And if that Fairie Knight not lies,
They have their Book of Homilies:
And other Scriptures, that designe
A short, but righteous discipline.
The Bason stands the board upon
To take the Free-Oblation:
A little Pin-dust; which they hold
More precious, then we prize our gold:
Which charity they give to many
Poore of the Parish, (if there's any).
Upon the ends of these neat Railes
(Hatcht, with the Silver-light of snails,)
The Elves, in formall manner, fix
Two pure, and holy Candlesticks:
In either which a small tall bent
Burns for the Altars ornament.
For sanctity, they have, to these,
Their curious Copes and Surplices
Of cleanest Cobweb, hanging by
In their Religious Vesterie.
They have their Ash-pans, & their Brooms

[1] 'Neat.'

To purge the Chappel and the rooms:
Their many mumbling Masse-priests here,
And many a dapper Chorister.
There ush'ring Vergers, here likewise,
Their Canons, and their Chaunteries:
Of Cloyster-Monks they have enow,
I, and their Abby-lubbers too:
And if their Legend doe not lye,
They much affect the Papacie:
And since the last is dead, there's hope,
Elve Boniface shall next be Pope.
They have their Cups and Chalices;
Their Pardons and Indulgences:
Their Beads of Nits,[1] Bels, Books, & Wax
Candles (forsooth) and other knacks:
Their Holy Oyle, their Fasting-Spittle;
Their sacred Salt here, (not a little.)
Dry chips, old shooes, rags, grease, & bones;
Beside their Fumigations,
To drive the Devill from the Cod-piece
Of the Fryar, (of work an odde-piece.)
Many a trifle too, and trinket,
And for what use, scarce man wo'd think it.
Next, then, upon the Chanters side
An Apples-core is hung up dry'd,
With ratling Kirnils, which is rung
To call to Morn, and Even-Song.
The Saint, to which the most he prayes
And offers Incense Nights and dayes,
The Lady of the Lobster is,
Whose foot-pace he doth stroak and kisse,
And, humbly, chives of Saffron brings,
For his most cheerfull offerings.
When, after these, h'as paid his vows,
He lowly to the Altar bows:
And then he dons the Silk-worms shed,
(Like a Turks Turbant on his head),

[1] 'Nuts.'

And reverently departeth thence,
Hid in a cloud of Frankincense:
And by the glow-worms light wel guided,
Goes to the Feast that 's now provided.

To Mistresse Katherine Bradshaw, the lovely, that crowned him with Laurel

My Muse in Meads has spent her many houres,
Sitting, and sorting severall sorts of flowers,
To make for others garlands: and to set
On many a head here, many a Coronet:
But, amongst All encircled here, not one
Gave her a day of Coronation;
Till you (sweet Mistresse) came and enterwove
A Laurel for her, (ever young as love).
You first of all crown'd her; she must of due,
Render for that, a crowne of life to you.

The Plaudite, or end of life

If after rude and boystrous seas,
My wearyed Pinnace here finds ease:
If so it be I 've gain'd the shore
With safety of a faithful Ore:
If having run my Barque on ground,
Ye see the aged Vessell crown'd:
What 's to be done? but on the Sands
Ye dance, and sing, and now clap hands.
The first Act 's doubtfull, (but we say)
It is the last commends the Play.

To the most vertuous Mistresse Pot, who many times entertained him

When I through all my many Poems look,
And see your selfe to beautifie my Book;
Me thinks that onely lustre doth appeare
A Light ful-filling all the Region here.

Guild still with flames this Firmament, and be
A Lamp Eternall to my Poetrie.
Which if it now, or shall hereafter shine,
'Twas by your splendour (Lady), not by mine.
The Oile was yours; and that I owe for yet:
He payes the halfe, who do's confesse the Debt.

To Musique, to becalme his Fever

1. Charm me asleep, and melt me so
With thy Delicious Numbers;
That being ravisht, hence I goe
Away in easie slumbers.
Ease my sick head,
And make my bed,
Thou Power that canst sever
From me this ill:
And quickly still:
Though thou not kill
My Fever.

2. Thou sweetly canst convert the same
From a consuming fire,
Into a gentle-licking flame,
And make it thus expire.
Then make me weep
My paines asleep;
And give me such reposes,
That I, poore I,
May think, thereby,
I live and die
'Mongst Roses.

3. Fall on me like a silent dew,
Or like those Maiden showrs,
Which, by the peepe of day, doe strew
A Baptime o're the flowers.
Melt, melt my paines,
With thy soft straines;

That having ease me given,
With full delight,
I leave this light;
And take my flight
For Heaven.

Upon a Gentlewoman with a sweet Voice

So long you did not sing, or touch your Lute,
We knew 'twas Flesh and Blood, that there sate mute.
But when your Playing, and your Voice came in,
'Twas no more you then, but a Cherubin.

Upon Cupid

As lately I a Garland bound,
'Mongst Roses, I there Cupid found:
I took him, put him in my cup,
And drunk with Wine, I drank him up.
Hence then it is, that my poore brest
Co'd never since find any rest.

Upon Julia's breasts

Display thy breasts, my Julia, there let me
Behold that circummortall purity:
Betweene whose glories, there my lips Ile lay,
Ravisht, in that faire *Via Lactea.*

Best to be Merry

Fooles are they, who never know
How the times away doe goe:
But for us, who wisely see
Where the bounds of black Death be:
Let's live merrily, and thus
Gratifie the Genius.

The Changes to Corinna

Be not proud, but now encline
Your soft eare to Discipline.
You have changes in your life,
Sometimes peace, and sometimes strife:
You have ebbes of face and flowes,
As your health or comes, or goes;
You have hopes, and doubts, and feares
Numberlesse, as are your haires.
You have Pulses that doe beat
High, and passions lesse of heat.
You are young, but must be old,
And, to these, ye must be told,
Time, ere long, will come and plow
Loathèd Forrowes in your brow:
And the dimnesse of your eye
Will no other thing imply,
But you must die
As well as I.

Neglect

Art quickens Nature; Care will make a face:
Neglected beauty perisheth apace.

Upon Himselfe

Mop-ey'd I am as some have said,
Because I 've liv'd so long a maid:
But grant that I sho'd wedded be,
Sho'd I a jot the better see?
No, I sho'd think, that Marriage might,
Rather than mend, put out the light.

Upon a Physitian

Thou cam'st to cure me (Doctor) of my cold,
And caught'st thy selfe the more by twenty fold:
Prethee goe home; and for thy credit be
First cur'd thy selfe; then come and cure me.

To the Rose. Song

1. Goe, happy Rose, and enterwove
With other Flowers, bind my Love.
Tell her too, she must not be,
Longer flowing, longer free,
That so oft has fetter'd me.

2. Say (if she's fretfull) I have bands
Of Pearle, and Gold, to bind her hands:
Tell her, if she struggle still,
I have Mirtle rods, (at will)
For to tame, though not to kill.

3. Take thou my blessing, thus, and goe,
And tell her this, but doe not so,
Lest a handsome anger flye,
Like a Lightning, from her eye,
And burn thee up, as well as I.

To his Booke

Thou art a plant sprung up to wither never,
But like a Laurell, to grow green for ever.

Upon a painted Gentlewoman

Men say y'are faire; and faire ye are, 'tis true;
But (Hark!) we praise the Painter now, not you.

Draw Gloves

At Draw-Gloves we'l play,
And prethee, let's lay
A wager, and let it be this;
Who first to the Summe
Of twenty shall come,
Shall have for his winning a kisse.

To Musick, to becalme a sweet-sick-youth

Charms, that call down the moon from out her sphere,
On this sick youth work your enchantments here:
Bind up his senses with your numbers, so,
As to entrance his paine, or cure his woe.
Fall gently, gently, and a while him keep
Lost in the civill Wildernesse of sleep:
That done, then let him, dispossest of paine,
Like to a slumbring Bride, awake againe.

To the High and Noble Prince, GEORGE, Duke, Marquesse, and Earle of Buckingham

Never my Book's perfection did appeare,
Til I had got the name of Villars here.
Now 'tis so full, that when therein I look,
I see a Cloud of Glory fills my Book.
Here stand it stil to dignifie our Muse,
Your sober Hand-maid; who doth wisely chuse,
Your Name to be a Laureat-Wreathe to Hir,
Who doth both love and feare you Honour'd Sir.

His Recantation

Love, I recant,
And pardon crave,
That lately I offended,
But 'twas,
Alas,
To make a brave,
But no disdaine intended.

No more Ile vaunt,
For now I see,
Thou onely hast the power,
To find,
And bind
A heart that's free,
And slave it in an houre.

The comming of good luck

So Good-luck came, and on my roofe did light,
Like noyse-lesse Snow; or as the dew of night:
Not all at once, but gently, as the trees
Are, by the Sun-beams, tickel'd by degrees.

The Present: or, The Bag of the Bee

Fly to my Mistresse, pretty pilfring Bee,
And say, thou bring'st this Hony-bag from me:
When on her lip, thou hast thy sweet dew plac't,
Mark, if her tongue, but slily, steale a taste.
If so, we live; if not, with mournfull humme,
Tole forth my death; next, to my buryall come.

On Love

Love bade me aske a gift,
And I no more did move,
But this, that I might shift
Still with my clothes, my Love:

That favour granted was;
Since which, though I love many,
Yet so it comes to passe,
That long I love not any.

The Hock-cart, or Harvest home: To the Right Honourable, Mildmay, Earle of Westmorland.

Come, Sons of Summer, by whose toile,
We are the Lords of Wine and Oile:
By whose tough labours, and rough hands,
We rip up first, then reap our lands.
Crown'd with the eares of corne, now come,
And, to the Pipe, sing Harvest home.
Come forth, my Lord, and see the Cart
Drest up with all the Country Art.
See, here a Maukin,[1] there a sheet,
As spotlesse pure, as it is sweet:
The Horses, Mares, and frisking Fillies,
(Clad, all, in Linnen, white as Lillies.)
The Harvest Swaines, and Wenches bound
For joy, to see the Hock-cart crown'd.
About the Cart, heare, how the Rout
Of Rurall Younglings raise the shout;
Pressing before, some coming after,
Those with a shout, and these with laughter.
Some blesse the Cart; some kisse the sheaves;
Some prank them up with Oaken leaves:
Some crosse the Fill-horse; some with great
Devotion, stroak the home-borne wheat:
While other Rusticks, lesse attent
To Prayers, then to Merryment,
Run after with their breeches rent.
Well, on, brave boyes, to your Lord's Hearth,
Glitt'ring with fire; where, for your mirth,
Ye shall see first the large and cheefe
Foundation of your Feast, Fat Beefe:

[1] A cloth.

With Upper Stories, Mutton, Veale
And Bacon, (which makes full the meale)
With sev'rall dishes standing by,
As here a Custard, there a Pie,
And here all-tempting Frumentie.
And for to make the merry cheere,
If smirking Wine be wanting here,
There's that, which drowns all care, stout Beere;
Which freely drink to your Lords health,
Then to the Plough, (the Common-wealth)
Next to your Flailes, your Fanes, your Fatts;
Then to the Maids with Wheaten Hats:
To the rough Sickle, and crookt Sythe,
Drink, frollick, boyes, till all be blythe.
Feed, and grow fat; and as ye eat,
Be mindfull, that the lab'ring Neat
(As you) may have their fill of meat.
And know, besides, ye must revoke
The patient Oxe unto the Yoke,
And all goe back unto the Plough
And Harrow, (though they'r hang'd up now.)
And, you must know, your Lords words true,
Feed him ye must, whose food fils you.
And that this pleasure is like raine,
Not sent ye for to drowne your paine,
But for to make it spring againe.

The Perfume

To-morrow, Julia, I betimes must rise,
For some small fault, to offer sacrifice:
The Altar's ready; Fire to consume
The fat; breathe thou, and there's the rich perfume.

Upon her Voice

Let but thy voice engender with the string,
And Angels will be borne, while thou dost sing.

Not to love

He that will not love, must be
My Scholar, and learn this of me:
There be in Love as many feares,
As the Summers Corne has eares:
Sighs, and sobs, and sorrowes more
Then the sand, that makes the shore:
Freezing cold, and firie heats,
Fainting swoones, and deadly sweats;
Now an Ague, then a Fever,
Both tormenting Lovers ever.
Wods't thou know, besides all these,
How hard a woman 'tis to please?
How crosse, how sullen, and how soone
She shifts and changes like the Moone.
How false, how hollow she 's in heart;
And how she is her owne least part:
How high she 's priz'd, and wortb but small;
Little thou 'lt love, or not at all.

To Musick. A Song.

Musick, thou Queen of Heaven, Care-charming spel,
That strik'st a stilnesse into hell:
Thou that tam'st Tygers, and fierce storms (that rise)
With thy soule-melting Lullabies:
Fall down, down, down, from those thy chiming spheres,
To charme our soules, as thou enchant'st our eares.

To the Western wind

1. Sweet Western Wind, whose luck it is,
(Made rivall with the aire)
To give Perenna's lip a kisse,
And fan her wanton haire.

2. Bring me but one, Ile promise thee,
Instead of common showers,
Thy wings shall be embalm'd by me,
And all beset with flowers.

Upon the death of his Sparrow.
An Elegie

Why doe not all fresh maids appeare
To work Love's Sampler onely here,
Where spring-time smiles throughout the yeare?
Are not here Rose-buds, Pinks, all flowers,
Nature begets by th' Sun and showers,
Met in one Hearce-cloth, to ore-spred
The body of the under-dead?
Phill, the late dead, the late dead Deare,
O! may no eye distill a Teare
For you once lost, who weep not here!
Had Lesbia (too-too-kind) but known
This Sparrow, she had scorn'd her own:
And for this dead which under-lies,
Wept out her heart, as well as eyes.
But endlesse Peace, sit here, and keep
My Phill, the time he has to sleep,
And thousand Virgins come and weep,
To make these flowrie Carpets show
Fresh, as their blood; and ever grow,
Till passengers shall spend their doome,
Not Virgil's Gnat had such a Tomb.

To Primroses fill'd with morning dew

1. Why doe ye weep, sweet Babes? can Tears
Speak griefe in you,
Who were but borne
Just as the modest Morne
Teem'd her refreshing dew?

Alas, you have not known that shower,
That marres a flower;
Nor felt th' unkind
Breath of a blasting wind;
Nor are ye worne with yeares;
Or warpt, as we,
Who think it strange to see,
Such pretty flowers, (like to Orphans young,)
To speak by Teares, before ye have a Tongue.

2. Speak, whimp'ring Younglings, and make known
The reason, why
Ye droop, and weep;
Is it for want of sleep?
Or childish Lullabie?
Or that ye have not seen as yet
The Violet?
Or brought a kisse
From that Sweet-heart, to this?
No, no, this sorrow shown
By your teares shed,
Wo'd have this Lecture read,
That things of greatest, so of meanest worth,
Conceiv'd with grief are, and with teares brought forth.

How Roses came red

Roses at first were white,
Till they co'd not agree,
Whether my Sapho's breast,
Or they more white sho'd be.

But being vanquisht quite,
A blush their cheeks bespred:
Since which (beleeve the rest)
The Roses first came red.

Comfort to a Lady upon the Death of her Husband

Dry your sweet cheek, long drown'd with sorrows raine;
Since Clouds disperst, Suns guild the Aire again.
Seas chafe and fret, and beat, and over-boile;
But turne soon after calme, as Balme, or Oile.
Winds have their time to rage; but when they cease,
The leavie-trees nod in a still-born peace.
Your storme is over; Lady, now appeare
Like to the peeping spring-time of the yeare.
Off then with grave clothes; put fresh colours on;
And flow, and flame, in your Vermillion.
Upon your cheek sate Ysicles awhile;
Now let the Rose raigne like a Queene, and smile.

How Violets came blew

Love on a day (wise Poets tell)
Some time in wrangling spent,
Whether the Violets sho'd excell,
Or she, in sweetest scent.
But Venus having lost the day,
Poore Girles, she fell on you,
And beat ye so, (as some dare say)
Her blowes did make ye blew.

To the Willow-tree

1. Thou art to all lost love the best,
The onely true plant found,
Wherewith young men and maids distrest,
And left of love, are crown'd.

2. When once the Lovers Rose is dead,
Or laid aside forlorne;
Then Willow-garlands, 'bout the head,
Bedew'd with teares, are worne.

3. When with Neglect, (the Lovers bane)
Poore Maids rewarded be,
For their love lost; their onely gaine
Is but a Wreathe from thee.

4. And underneath thy cooling shade,
(When weary of the light)
The love-spent Youth, and love-sick Maid
Come to weep out the night.

Mrs. Eliz. Wheeler, under the name of the lost Shepardesse.

Among the Mirtles, as I walkt,
Love and my sighs thus intertalkt:
Tell me, said I, in deep distresse,
Where I may find my Shepardesse.
Thou foole, said Love, know'st thou not this?
In every thing that's sweet, she is.
In yond' Carnation goe and seek,
There thou shalt find her lip and cheek:
In that ennamel'd Pansie by,
There thou shalt have her curious eye.
In bloome of Peach, and Roses bud,
There waves the Streamer of her blood.
'Tis true, said I, and thereupon
I went to pluck them one by one,
To make of parts an union;
But on a sudden all were gone.
At which I stopt; Said Love, these be
The true resemblances of thee;
For as these flowers, thy joyes must die,
And in the turning of an eye;
And all thy hopes of her must wither,
Like those short sweets ere knit together.

To the King

If when these Lyricks (Cesar) You shall heare,
And that Apollo shall so touch Your eare,

As for to make this, that, or any one
Number, Your owne, by free Adoption;
That Verse, of all the Verses here, shall be
The Heire to This great Realme of Poetry.

To the Queene

Goddesse of Youth, and Lady of the Spring,
(Most fit to be the Consort to a King)
Be pleas'd to rest you in This Sacred Grove,
Beset with Mirtles; whose each leafe drops Love.
Many a sweet-fac't Wood-Nymph here is seene,
Of which chast Order You are now the Queene:
Witnesse their Homage, when they come and strew
Your Walks with Flowers, and give their Crowns to you.
Your Leavie-Throne (with Lilly-work) possesse;
And be both Princesse here, and Poetresse.

The Poets good wishes for the most hopefull and handsome Prince, the Duke of Yorke

May his pretty Duke-ship grow
Like t' a Rose of Jericho:
Sweeter far, then ever yet
Showrs or Sun-shines co'd beget.
May the Graces, and the Howers
Strew his hopes, and Him with flowers:
And so dresse him up with Love,
As to be the Chick of Jove.
May the thrice-three-Sisters sing
Him the Soveraigne of their Spring:
And entitle none to be
Prince of Hellicon, but He.
May his soft foot, where it treads,
Gardens thence produce and Meads:
And those Meddowes full be set
With the Rose, and Violet.

May his ample Name be knowne
To the last succession:
And his actions high be told
Through the world, but writ in gold.

To Anthea, who may command him any thing

1. Bid me to live, and I will live
Thy Protestant to be:
Or bid me love, and I will give
A loving heart to thee.

2. A heart as soft, a heart as kind,
A heart as sound and free,
As in the whole world thou canst find,
That heart Ile give to thee.

3. Bid that heart stay, and it will stay,
To honour thy Decree:
Or bid it languish quite away,
And 't shall doe so for thee.

4. Bid me to weep, and I will weep,
While I have eyes to see:
And having none, yet I will keep
A heart to weep for thee.

5. Bid me despaire, and Ile despaire,
Under that Cypresse tree:
Or bid me die, and I will dare
E'en Death, to die for thee.

6. Thou art my life, my love, my heart,
The very eyes of me:
And hast command of every part,
To live and die for thee.

Upon a maid that dyed the day she was marryed

That Morne which saw me made a Bride,
The Ev'ning witnest that I dy'd.
Those holy lights, wherewith they guide
Unto the bed the bashfull Bride;
Serv'd, but as Tapers, for to burne,
And light my Reliques to their Urne.
This Epitaph, which here you see,
Supply'd the Epithalamie.

To Meddowes

1. Ye have been fresh and green,
   Ye have been fill'd with flowers:
   And ye the Walks have been
   Where Maids have spent their houres.

2. You have beheld, how they
   With Wicker Arks did come
   To kisse, and beare away
   The richer Couslips home.

3. Y'ave heard them sweetly sing,
   And seen them in a Round:
   Each Virgin, like a Spring,
   With Hony-succles crown'd.

4. But now, we see, none here,
   Whose silv'rie feet did tread,
   And with dishevell'd Haire,
   Adorn'd this smoother Mead.

5. Like Unthrifts, having spent
   Your stock, and needy grown,
   Y'are left here to lament
   Your poore estates, alone.

To His Houshold gods

Rise, Houshold-gods, and let us goe;
But whither, I my selfe not know.
First, let us dwell on rudest seas;
Next, with severest Salvages;
Last, let us make our best abode,
Where humane foot, as yet, n'er trod:
Search worlds of Ice; and rather there
Dwell, then in lothed Devonshire.

To the Nightingale, and Robin Red-brest

When I departed am, ring thou my knell,
Thou pittifull, and pretty Philomel:
And when I 'm laid out for a Corse; then be
Thou Sexton (Red-brest) for to cover me.

To the Yew and Cypresse to grace his Funerall

1. Both you two have
Relation to the grave:
And where
The Fun'rall-Trump sounds, you are there.

2. I shall be made
Ere long a fleeting shade:
Pray come,
And doe some honour to my Tomb.

3. Do not deny
My last request; for I
Will be
Thankfull to you, or friends, for me.

I CALL AND I CALL

I CALL, I call: who doe ye call?
The Maids to catch this Cowslip-ball:
But since these Cowslips fading be,
Troth, leave the flowers, and Maids, take me.
Yet, if that neither you will doe,
Speak but the word, and Ile take you.

ON A PERFUM'D LADY

You say y'are sweet; how sho'd we know
Whether that you be sweet or no?
From Powders and Perfumes keep free;
Then we shall smell how sweet you be.

A NUPTIALL SONG, OR EPITHALAMIE, ON SIR CLIPESBY CREW AND HIS LADY

1. WHAT 's that we see from far? the spring of Day
Bloom'd from the East, or faire Injewel'd May
Blowne out of April; or some New-
Star fill'd with glory to our view,
Reaching at heaven,
To adde a nobler Planet to the seven?
Say, or doe we not descrie
Some Goddesse, in a cloud of Tiffanie
To move, or rather the
Emergent Venus from the Sea?

2. 'Tis she! 'tis she! or else some more Divine
Enlightned substance; mark how from the Shrine
Of holy Saints she paces on,
Treading upon Vermilion
And Amber; Spice-
ing the Chaf't-Aire with fumes of Paradise.
Then come on, come on, and yeeld
A savour like unto a blessed field,
When the bedabled Morne
Washes the golden eares of corne.

3. See where she comes ; and smell how all the street
Breathes Vine-yards and Pomgranates: O how sweet!
As a fir'd Altar, is each stone,
Perspiring pounded Cynamon.
The Phenix nest,
Built up of odours, burneth in her breast.
Who therein wo'd not consume
His soule to Ash-heaps in that rich perfume?
Bestroaking Fate the while
He burns to Embers on the Pile.

4. Himen, O Himen! tread the sacred ground;
Shew thy white feet, and head with Marjoram crown'd:
Mount up thy flames, and let thy Torch
Display the Bridegroom in the porch,
In his desires
More towring, more disparkling then thy fires:
Shew her how his eyes do turne
And roule about, and in their motions burne
Their balls to Cindars: haste,
Or else to ashes he will waste.

5. Glide by the banks of Virgins then, and passe
The Shewers of Roses, lucky four-leav'd grasse:
The while the cloud of younglings sing,
And drown yee with a flowrie Spring:
While some repeat
Your praise, and bless you, sprinkling you with Wheat:
While that others doe divine;
Blest is the Bride on whom the Sun doth shine;
And thousands gladly wish
You multiply, as doth a Fish.

6. And beautious Bride we do confess y' are wise,
In dealing forth these bashfull jealousies:
In Lov's name do so; and a price
Set on your selfe, by being nice:
But yet take heed;
What now you seem, be not the same indeed,

And turne Apostate: Love will
Part of the way be met; or sit stone-still.
On then, and though you slowly go, yet, howsoever, go.

7. And now y'are enter'd; see the Codled[1] Cook
Runs from his Torrid Zone, to prie, and look,
And blesse his dainty Mistresse: see,
The Aged point out, This is she,
Who now must sway
The House (Love shield her) with her Yea and Nay:
And the smirk Butler thinks it
Sin, in's Nap'rie, not to express his wit;
Each striving to devise
Some gin, wherewith to catch your eyes.

8. To bed, to bed, kind Turtles, now, and write
This the short'st day, and this the longest night;
But yet too short for you: 'tis we,
Who count this night as long as three,
Lying alone,
Telling the Clock strike Ten, Eleven, Twelve, One.
Quickly, quickly then prepare;
And let the Young-men and the Bride-maids share
Your Garters; and their joynts
Encircle with the Bride-grooms Points.

9. By the Brides eyes, and by the teeming life
Of her green hopes, we charge ye, that no strife,
(Farther then Gentlenes tends) gets place
Among ye, striving for her lace:
O doe not fall
Foule in these noble pastimes, lest ye call
Discorde in, and so divide
The youthfull Bride-groom, and the fragrant Bride
Which Love fore-fend; but spoken
Be't to your praise, no peace was broken.

10. Strip her of Spring-time, tender-whimpring-maids,
Now Autumne's come, when all those flowrie aids

[1] 'Scorched.'

Of her Delayes must end ; Dispose
That Lady-smock, that Pansie, and that Rose
Neatly apart ;
But for Prick-madam, and for Gentle-heart ;
And soft Maidens-blush, the Bride
Makes holy these, all others lay aside :
Then strip her, or unto her
Let him come, who dares undo her.

11. And to enchant yee more, see every where
About the Roofe a Syren in a Sphere ;
(As we think) singing to the dinne
Of many a warbling Cherubin :
O marke yee how
The soule of Nature melts in numbers : now
See, a thousand Cupids flye,
To light their Tapers at the Brides bright eye.
To Bed ; or her they'l tire,
Were she an Element of fire.

12. And to your more bewitching, see, the proud
Plumpe Bed beare up, and swelling like a cloud,
Tempting the two too modest ; can
Yee see it brusle like a Swan,
And you be cold
To meet it, when it woo's and seemes to fold
The Armes to hugge it? throw, throw
Your selves into the mighty over-flow
Of that white Pride, and Drowne
The night, with you, in floods of Downe.

13. The bed is ready, and the maze of Love
Lookes for the treaders ; every where is wove
Wit and new misterie ; read, and
Put in practise, to understand
And know each wile,
Each hieroglyphick of a kisse or smile ;
And do it to the full ; reach
High in your own conceipt, and some way teach
Nature and Art, one more
Play then they ever knew before.

14. If needs we must for Ceremonies-sake,
Blesse a Sack-posset; Luck go with it; take
The Night-Charme quickly; you have spells,
And magicks for to end, and hells,
To passe; but such
And of such Torture as no one would grutch
To live therein for ever: Frie
And consume, and grow again to die,
And live, and in that case,
Love the confusion of the place.

15. But since It must be done, dispatch, and sowe
Up in a sheet your Bride, and what if so
It be with Rock, or walles of Brasse,
Ye Towre her up, as Danae was;
Thinke you that this,
Or hell it selfe a powerfull Bulwarke is?
I tell yee no; but like a
Bold bolt of thunder he will make his way,
And rend the cloud, and throw
The sheet about, like flakes of snow.

16. All now is husht in silence; Midwife-moone,
With all her Owle-ey'd issue begs a boon
Which you must grant; that's entrance; with
Which extract, all we can call pith
And quintiscence
Of Planetary bodies; so commence
All faire Constellations
Looking upon yee, That two Nations
Springing from two such Fires,
May blaze the vertue of their Sires.

The silken Snake

For sport my Julia threw a Lace
Of silke and silver at my face:
Watchet[1] the silke was; and did make
A shew, as if 't 'ad been a snake:
The suddenness did me affright;
But though it scar'd, it did not bite.

[1] 'Dark blue.'

Upon Himselfe

I am Sive-like, and can hold
Nothing hot, or nothing cold.
Put in Love, and put in too
Jealousie, and both will through:
Put in Feare, and hope, and doubt;
What comes in, runnes quickly out:
Put in secrecies withall,
Whatere enters, out it shall:
But if you can stop the Sive,
For mine own part, I'de as lieve
Maides sho'd say, or Virgins sing,
Herrick keeps, as holds nothing.

Upon Love

Love's a thing, (as I do heare)
Ever full of pensive feare;
Rather then to which I'le fall,
Trust me, I'le not like at all:
If to love I should entend,
Let my haire then stand an end:
And that terrour likewise prove
Fatall to me in my love.
But if horrour cannot slake
Flames, which wo'd an entrance make;
Then the next thing I desire,
Is to love, and live i' th' fire.

To all young men that love

I could wish you all, who love,
That ye could your thoughts remove
From your Mistresses, and be,
Wisely wanton (like to me.)
I could wish you dispossest
Of that *Fiend that marres your rest*;
And with Tapers comes to fright
Your weake senses in the night.

I co'd wish, ye all, who frie
Cold as Ice, or coole as I.
But if flames best like ye, then
Much good do 't ye Gentlemen.
I a merry heart will keep,
While you wring your hands and weep.

The Eyes

'Tis a known principle in War,
The eies be first, that conquer'd are.

No fault in women

No fault in women to refuse
The offer, which they most wo'd chuse.
No fault in women, to confesse
How tedious they are in their dresse.
No fault in women, to lay on
The tincture of Vermillion:
And there to give the cheek a die
Of white, where nature doth deny.
No fault in women, to make show
Of largeness, when th' are nothing so:
(When true it is, the outside swels
With inward Buckram, little else.)
No fault in women, though they be
But seldome from suspition free:
No fault in womankind, at all,
If they but slip, and never fall.

Oberons Feast

Shapcot! [1] *to thee the Fairy State*
I with discretion, dedicate.
Because thou prizest things that are
Curious, and un-familiar
Take first the feast; these dishes gone;
Wee 'l see the Fairy-Court *anon.*

[1] Shapcot, Thomas, a lawyer, the poet's friend.

A LITTLE mushroome-table spred,
After short prayers, they set on bread;
A Moon-parcht grain of purest wheat,
With some small glit'ring gritt, to eate
His choyce bitts with; then in a trice
They make a feast lesse great then nice.
But all this while his eye is serv'd,
We must not thinke his eare was sterv'd
But that there was in place to stir
His Spleen, the chirring Grasshopper;
The merry Cricket, puling Flie,
The piping Gnat for minstralcy.
And now, we must imagine first,
The Elves present to quench his thirst
A pure seed-Pearle of Infant dew,
Brought and besweetned in a blew
And pregnant violet; which done,
His kitling eyes begin to runne
Quite through the table, where he spies
The hornes of paperie Butterflies:
Of which he eates, and tastes a little
Of that we call the Cuckoes spittle.
A little Fuz-ball pudding stands
By, yet not blessed by his hands,
That was too coorse; but then forthwith
He ventures boldly on the pith
Of sugred Rush, and eates the sagge[1]
And well bestrutted[2] Bees sweet bagge:
Gladding his pallat with some store
Of Emits eggs; what wo'd he more?
But Beards of Mice, a Newt's stew'd thigh,
A bloated Earewig, and a Flie;
With the Red-capt worme, that 's shut
Within the concave of a Nut,
Browne as his Tooth. A little Moth,
Late fatned in a piece of cloth:
With withered cherries; Mandrakes eares;
Moles eyes; to these, the slain-Stags teares

[1] 'Swinging backwards and forwards.'
[2] 'With legs wide apart.'

The unctuous dewlaps of a Snaile;
The broke-heart of a Nightingale
Ore-come in musicke; with a wine,
Ne're ravisht from the flattering Vine,
But gently prest from the soft side
Of the most sweet and dainty Bride,
Brought in a dainty daizie, which
He fully quaffs up to bewitch
His blood to height; this done, commended
Grace by his Priest; *The feast is ended.*

Upon her blush

When Julia blushes, she do's show
Cheeks like to Roses, when they blow.

To Virgins

Heare, ye Virgins, and Ile teach,
What the times of old did preach.
Rosamond was in a Bower
Kept, as Danae, in a Tower:
But yet Love (who subtile is)
Crept to that, and came to this.
Be ye lockt up like to these,
Or the rich Hesperides;
Or those Babies in your eyes,
In their Christall Nunneries;
Notwithstanding Love will win,
Or else force a passage in:
And as coy be, as you can,
Gifts will get ye, or the man.

The Bell-man

From noise of Scare-fires rest ye free,
From Murders *Benedicitie.*
From all mischances, that may fright
Your pleasing slumbers in the night:

Mercie secure ye all, and keep
The Goblin from ye, while ye sleep.
Past one aclock, and almost two,
My Masters all, Good day to you.

Bashfulnesse

Of all our parts, the eyes expresse
The sweetest kind of bashfulnesse.

To the most accomplisht Gentleman, Master Edward Norgate, Clark of the Signet to his Majesty. Epig.

For one so rarely tun'd to fit all parts;
For one to whom espous'd are all the Arts;
Long have I sought for: but co'd never see
Them all concenter'd in one man, but Thee.
Thus, thou, that man art, whom the Fates conspir'd
To make but one (and that's thy selfe) admir'd.

Upon Prudence Baldwin her sickness

Prue, my dearest Maid, is sick,
Almost to be Lunatick:
Æsculapius! come and bring
Means for her recovering;
And a gallant Cock shall be
Offer'd up by Her, to Thee.

To Apollo. A short Hymne

Phœbus! when that I a Verse,
Or some numbers more rehearse;
Tune my words, that they may fall,
Each way smoothly Musicall:
For which favour, there shall be
Swans devoted unto thee.

A Hymne to Bacchus

Bacchus, let me drink no more;
Wild are Seas, that want a shore.
When our drinking has no stint,
There is no one pleasure in 't.
I have drank up for to please
Thee, that great cup Hercules:
Urge no more; and there shall be
Daffadills g'en up to Thee.

On Himselfe

Here down my wearyed limbs Ile lay;
My Pilgrims staffe; my weed of gray:
My Palmers hat; my Scallops shell;
My Crosse; my Cord; and all farewell.
For having now my journey done,
(Just at the setting of the Sun)
Here I have found a Chamber fit,
(God and good friends be thankt for it)
Where if I can a lodger be
A little while from Tramplers[1] free;
At my up-rising next, I shall,
If not requite, yet thank ye all.
Meanewhile, the Holy-Rood hence fright
The fouler Fiend, and evill Spright,
From scaring you or yours this night.

Upon a child that dyed

Here she lies, a pretty bud,
Lately made of flesh and blood:
Who, as soone, fell fast asleep,
As her little eyes did peep.
Give her strewings; but not stir
The earth, that lightly covers her.

[1] 'Trampers,' 'tramps.'

Content, not cates

'Tis not the food, but the content
That makes the Tables merriment.
Where Trouble serves the board, we eate
The Platters there, as soone as meat.
A little Pipkin with a bit
Of Mutton, or of Veale in it,
Set on my Table, (Trouble-free)
More then a Feast contenteth me.

The Entertainment: or, Porch-verse, at the Marriage of Mr. Hen. Northly, and the most witty Mrs. Lettice Yard.

Weelcome! but yet no entrance, till we blesse
First you, then you, and both for white successe.
Profane no Porch young man and maid, for fear
Ye wrong the Threshold-god, that keeps peace here:
Please him, and then all good-luck will betide
You, the brisk Bridegroome, you the dainty Bride.
Do all things sweetly, and in comely wise;
Put on your Garlands first, then Sacrifice;
That done; when both of you have seemly fed,
We'll call on Night, to bring ye both to Bed:
Where being laid, all Faire signes looking on,
Fish-like, encrease then to a million:
And millions of spring-times may ye have,
Which spent, one death bring to ye both one Grave.

The good-night or Blessing

Blessings, in abundance come,
To the Bride, and to her Groome;
May the Bed, and this short night,
Know the fulness of delight!
Pleasures, many here attend ye,
And ere long, a Boy, Love send ye

Curld and comely, and so trimme,
Maides (in time) may ravish him.
Thus a dew of Graces fall
On ye both; Goodnight to all.

To Daffadills

1. Faire Daffadills, we weep to see
You haste away so soone:
As yet the early-rising Sun
Has not attain'd his Noone.
Stay, stay,
Until the hasting day
Has run
But to the Even-song;
And, having pray'd together, we
Will go with you along.

2. We have short time to stay, as you,
We have as short a Spring;
As quick a growth to meet Decay,
As you, or any thing.
We die,
As your hours doe, and drie
Away,
Like to the Summers raine;
Or as the pearles of Mornings dew
Ne'r to be found againe.

Upon a Lady that dyed in child-bed, and left a daughter behind her

As Gilly flowers do but stay
To blow, and seed, and so away;
So you sweet Lady (sweet as May)
The gardens-glory liv'd a while,
To lend the world your scent and smile.

But when your own faire print was set
Once in a Virgin Flosculet,
(Sweet as your selfe, and newly blown)
To give that life, resign'd your own:
But so, as still the mothers power
Lives in the pretty Lady-flower.

A New yeares gift sent to Sir Simeon Steward

No news of Navies burnt at Seas;
No noise of late spawn'd Tittyries:[1]
No closset plot, or open vent,
That frights men with a Parliament:
No new devise, or late-found trick,
To read by th' Starres, the Kingdoms sick:
No ginne to catch the State, or wring
The free-born Nosthrills of the King,
We send to you; but here a jolly
Verse crown'd with Yvie, and with Holly:
That tels of Winters Tales and Mirth,
That Milk-Maids make about the hearth,
Of Christmas sports, the Wassell-boule,
That tost up, after Fox-i' th' hole:
Of Blind-man-buffe, and of the care
That young men have to shooe the Mare:
Of Twelf-tide Cakes, of Pease, and Beanes
Wherewith ye make those merry Sceanes,
Whenas ye chuse your King and Queen,
And cry out, *Hey, for our town green.*
Of Ash-heapes, in the which ye use
Husbands and Wives by streakes to chuse:
Of crackling Laurell, which fore-sounds
A Plenteous harvest to your grounds:
Of these, and such like things, for shift,
We send in stead of New-yeares gift.
Read then, and when your faces shine
With bucksome meat and capring Wine:

[1] 'Members of a club which took its name from Virgil.'

Remember us in Cups full crown'd,
And let our Citie-health go round,
Quite through the young maids and the men,
To the ninth number, if not tenne;
Until the firèd Chesnuts leape
For joy, to see the fruits ye reape,
From the plumpe Challice, and the Cup,
That tempts till it be tossèd up:
Then as ye sit about your embers,
Call not to mind those fled Decembers;
But think on these, that are t' appeare,
As Daughters to the instant yeare:
Sit crown'd with Rose-buds, and carouse,
Till *Liber Pater* twirles the house
About your eares; and lay upon
The yeare (your cares) that 's fled and gon.
And let the russet Swaines the Plough
And Harrow hang up resting now;
And to the Bag-pipe all addresse;
Till sleep takes place of wearinesse.
And thus, throughout, with Christmas playes
Frolick the full twelve Holy-dayes.

Mattens, or morning Prayer

When with the Virgin morning thou do'st rise,
Crossing thy selfe; come thus to sacrifice:
First wash thy heart in innocence, then bring
Pure hands, pure habits, pure, pure every thing.
Next to the Altar humbly kneele, and thence,
Give up thy soule in clouds of frankinsence.
Thy golden Censors fill'd with odours sweet,
Shall make thy actions with their ends to meet.

Evensong

Beginne with Jove; then is the worke halfe done;
And runnes most smoothly, when tis well begunne.

Jove's is the first and last: the Morn's his due,
The midst is thine; but Joves the Evening too;
As sure a Mattins do's to him belong,
So sure he layes claime to the Evensong.

The Bracelet to Julia

Why I tye about thy wrist
Julia, this my silken twist;
For what other reason is't,
But to shew thee how in part,
Thou my pretty Captive art?
But thy Bondslave is my heart:
'Tis but silke that bindeth thee,
Knap[1] the thread, and thou art free:
But 'tis otherwise with me;
I am bound, and fast bound so,
That from thee I cannot go,
If I co'd, I wo'd not so.

The Christian Militant

A man prepar'd against all ills to come,
That dares to dead the fire of martirdome:
That sleeps at home; and sayling there at ease,
Feares not the fierce sedition of the Seas:
That's counter-proofe against the Farms mishaps,
Undreadfull too of courtly thunderclaps:
That weares one face (like heaven) and never showes
A change, when Fortune either comes, or goes;
That keepes his own strong guard, in the despight
Of what can hurt by day, or harme by night:
That takes and re-delivers every stroake
Of Chance (as made up all of rock, and oake:)
That sighs at others death; smiles at his own
Most dire and horrid crucifixion.
Who for true glory suffers thus; we grant
Him to be here our Christian militant.

[1] 'Snap.'

A short Hymne to Larr

Though I cannot give thee fires
Glit'ring to my free desires:
These accept, and He be free,
Offering Poppy unto thee.

Another to Neptune

Mighty Neptune, may it please
Thee, the Rector of the Seas,
That my Barque may safely runne
Through thy watrie-region;
And a Tunnie-fish shall be
Offer'd up, with thanks to thee.

His embalming to Julia

For my embalming, Julia, do but this,
Give thou my lips but their supreamest kiss:
Or else trans-fuse thy breath into the chest,
Where my small reliques must for ever rest:
That breath the Balm, the myrrh, the Nard shal be,
To give an incorruption unto me.

Gold, before Goodnesse

How rich a man is, all desire to know;
But none enquires if good he be, or no.

The Kisse. A Dialogue.

1. Among thy Fancies, tell me this,
What is the thing we call a kisse?
2. I shall resolve ye, what it is.

It is a creature born and bred
Between the lips, (all cherrie-red,)
By love and warme desires fed,
Chor. And makes more soft the Bridall Bed.

2. It is an active flame, that flies,
First, to the Babies of the eyes;
And charmes them there with lullabies
Chor. And stils the Bride too, when she cries.

2. Then to the chin, the cheek, the eare,
It frisks, and flyes, now here, now there,
'Tis now farre off, and then 'tis nere;
Chor. And here, and there, and every where.

1. Ha's it a speaking virtue? 2. Yes.
1. How speaks it, say? 2. Do you but this,
Part your joyn'd lips, then speaks your kisse
Chor. And this Loves sweetest language is.

1. Has it a body? 2. I, and wings,
With thousand rare encolourings:
And as it flyes, it gently sings,
Chor. Love, honie yeelds; but never stings.

The Admonition

Seest thou those Diamonds which she weares
In that rich Carkanet;
Or those on her dishevel'd haires,
Faire Pearles in order set?
Beleeve young man all those were teares
By wretched Wooers sent,
In mournfull Hyacinths and Rue,
That figure discontent;
Which when not warmèd by her view,
By cold neglect, each one,
Congeal'd to Pearle and stone;
Which precious spoiles upon her,
She weares as trophees of her honour.
Ah then consider! What all this implies;
She that will weare thy teares, wo'd weare thine eyes.

To his honoured kinsman Sir William Soame. Epig.

I can but name thee, and methinks I call
All that have been, or are canonicall
For love and bountie, to come neare, and see,
Their many vertues volum'd up in thee;
In thee Brave Man! Whose incorrupted fame,
Casts forth a light like to a Virgin flame:
And as it shines, it throwes a scent about,
As when a Rain-bow in perfumes goes out.
So vanish hence, but leave a name, as sweet,
As Benjamin,[1] and Storax, when they meet.

On Himselfe

Aske me, why I do not sing
To the tension of the string,
As I did, not long ago,
When my numbers full did flow?
Griefe (ay me!) hath struck my Lute,
And my tongue at one time mute.

To Larr

No more shall I, since I am driven hence,
Devote to thee my graines of Frankinsence:
No more shall I from mantle-trees hang downe,
To honour thee, my little Parsly crown:
No more shall I (I feare me) to thee bring
My chives of Garlick for an offering:
No more shall I, from henceforth, heare a quire
Of merry Crickets by my Country fire.
Go where I will, thou luckie Larr stay here,
Warme by a glit'ring chimnie all the yeare.

[1] Benzoin.

THE DEPARTURE OF THE GOOD DEMON

WHAT can I do in Poetry,
Now the good Spirit's gone from me?
Why nothing now, but lonely sit,
And over-read what I have writ.

HIS AGE, DEDICATED TO HIS PECULIAR FRIEND, M. JOHN WICKES, UNDER THE NAME OF POSTHUMUS

1. AH Posthumus! Our yeares hence flye,
And leave no sound; nor piety,
Or prayers, or vow
Can keepe the wrinkle from the brow:
But we must on,
As Fate do's lead or draw us; none,
None, Posthumus, co'd ere decline
The doome of cruell Proserpine.

2. The pleasing wife, the house, the ground
Must all be left, no one plant found
To follow thee,
Save only the Curst-Cipresse tree:
A merry mind
Looks forward, scornes what's left behind:
Let's live, my Wickes, then, while we may,
And here enjoy our Holiday.

3. W'ave seen the past-best Times, and these
Will nere return, we see the Seas,
And Moons to wain;
But they fill up their Ebbs again:
But vanisht, man
Like to a Lilly-lost, nere can,
Nere can repullulate, or bring
His dayes to see a second Spring.

4. But on we must, and thither tend,
Where Anchus and rich Tullus blend
Their sacred seed:
Thus has Infernall Jove decreed;
We must be made,
Ere long, a song, ere long, a shade.
Why then, since life to us is short,
Let 's make it full up, by our sport.

5. Crown we our Heads with Roses then,
And 'noint with Tirian Balme; for when
We two are dead,
The world with us is burièd.
Then live we free,
As is the Air, and let us be
Our own fair wind, and mark each one
Day with the white and Luckie stone.

6. We are not poore; although we have
No roofs of Cedar, nor our brave
Baiæ, nor keep
Account of such a flock of sheep;
Nor Bullocks fed
To lard the shambles: Barbels bred
To kisse our hands, nor do we wish
For Pollio's Lampries in our dish.

7. If we can meet, and so conferre,
Both by a shining Salt-seller;
And have our Roofe,
Although not archt, yet weather-proofe,
And seeling free,
From that cheape Candle baudery:[1]
We 'le eat our Beane with that full mirth
As we were Lords of all the earth.

8. Well then, on what Seas we are tost,
Our comfort is, we can't be lost.
Let the winds drive

[1] This seems to mean the smoke-stains of cheap candles.

Our Barke; yet she will keepe alive
Amidst the deepes;
'Tis constancy (my Wickes) which keepes
The Pinnace up; which though she erres
I' th' Seas, she saves her passengers.

9. Say, we must part (sweet mercy blesse,
Us both i' th' Sea, Camp, Wildernesse)
Can we so farre
Stray, to become lesse circular,[1]
Then we are now?
No, no, that selfe same heart, that vow,
Which made us one, shall ne'r undoe;
Or ravell so, to make us two.

10. Live in thy peace; as for my selfe,
When I am bruisèd on the Shelfe
Of Time, and show
My locks behung with frost and snow:
When with the reume,
The cough, the ptisick, I consume
Unto an almost nothing; then,
The Ages fled, Ile call agen:

11. And with a teare compare these last
Lame, and bad times, with those are past,
While Baucis by,
My old leane wife, shall kisse it dry:
And so we'l sit
By' th' fire, foretelling snow and slit,[2]
And weather by our aches, grown
Now old enough to be our own

12. True Calenders, as Pusses eare
Washt o're, to tell what change is neare:
Then to asswage

[1] 'Complete,' 'perfect.' [2] 'Sleet.'

The gripings of the chine by age ;
I 'le call my young
Iülus to sing such a song
I made upon my Julia's brest ;
And of her blush at such a feast.

13. Then shall he read that flowre of mine
Enclos'd within a christall shrine :
A Primrose next ;
A piece, then of a higher text :
For to beget
In me a more transcendant heate,
Then that insinuating fire,
Which crept into each aged Sire ;

14. When the faire Hellen, from her eyes,
Shot forth her loving Sorceries :
At which I 'le reare
Mine aged limbs above my chaire :
And hearing it,
Flutter and crow, as in a fit
Of fresh concupiscence, and cry,
No lust theres like to Poetry.

15. Thus frantick-crazie man (God wot)
Ile call to mind things half forgot :
And oft between,
Repeat the Times that I have seen !
Thus ripe with tears,
And twisting my Iülus hairs ;
Doting, Ile weep and say (In Truth)
Baucis, these were my sins of youth.

16. Then next Ile cause my hopefull Lad
(If a wild Apple can be had)
To crown the Hearth,
(Larr thus conspiring with our mirth)
Then to infuse

Our browner Ale into the cruse:
Which sweetly spic't, we'l first carouse
Unto the Genius of the house.

17. Then the next health to friends of mine
(Loving the brave Burgundian wine)
High sons of Pith,
Whose fortunes I have frolickt with:
Such as co'd well
Bear up the Magick bough, and spel:
And dancing 'bout the Mystick Thyrse,
Give up the just applause to verse:

18. To those, and then agen to thee
We'l drink, my Wickes, untill we be
Plump as the cherry,
Though not so fresh, yet full as merry
As the crickit;
The untam'd Heifer, or the Pricket,
Untill our tongues shall tell our ears,
W' are younger by a score of years.

19. Thus, till we see the fire lesse shine
From th' embers then the kitlings eyne,
We'l still sit up,
Sphering about the wassail cup,
To all those times,
Which gave me honour for my Rhimes:
The cole once spent, we'l then to bed,
Farre more then night bewearied.

A short hymne to Venus

Goddesse, I do love a Girle
Rubie-lipt, and tooth'd with Pearl:
If so be, I may but prove
Luckie in this Maide I love:
I will promise there shall be
Mirtles offer'd up to Thee.

Upon a delaying Lady

1. Come come away,
Or let me go;
Must I here stay
Because y' are slow;
And will continue so?
Troth, Lady, no.

2. I scorne to be
A slave to state:
And since I 'm free,
I will not wait,
Henceforth at such a rate,
For needy Fate.

3. If you desire
My spark sho'd glow,
The peeping fire
You must blow;
Or I shall quickly grow,
To Frost, or Snow.

To the Lady Mary Villars, Governesse to the Princesse Henretta

When I of Villars doe but heare the name,
It calls to mind, that mighty Buckingham,
Who was your brave exalted Uncle here,
(Binding the wheele of Fortune to his Sphere)
Who spurn'd at Envie; and co'd bring, with ease,
An end to all his stately purposes.
For his love then, whose sacred Reliques show
Their Resurrection, and their growth in you:
And for my sake, who ever did prefer
You, above all Those Sweets of Westminster:
Permit my Book to have a free accesse
To kisse your hand, most Dainty Governesse.

Upon his Julia

Will ye heare, what I can say
Briefly of my Julia?
Black and rowling is her eye,
Double chinn'd, and forehead high:
Lips she has, all Rubie red,
Cheeks like Creame Enclaritèd:
And a nose that is the grace
And Proscenium of her face.
So that we may guesse by these,
The other parts will richly please.

To Flowers

In time of life, I grac't ye with my Verse;
Doe now your flowrie honours to my Herse.
You shall not languish, trust me: Virgins here
Weeping, shall make ye flourish all the yeere.

To my ill Reader

Thou say'st my lines are hard;
And I the truth will tell;
They are both hard, and marr'd,
If thou not read'st them well.

A Hymne to Venus, and Cupid

Sea-born Goddesse, let me be,
By thy sonne thus grac't, and thee;
That whenere I wooe, I find
Virgins coy, but not unkind.
Let me when I kisse a maid,
Taste her lips, so over-laid
With Love's-sirrop; that I may,
In your Temple, when I pray,
Kisse the Altar, and confess
Ther's in love, no bitterness.

On Julia's Picture

How am I ravisht! when I do but see
The Painters art in thy Sciography?
If so, how much more shall I dote thereon,
When once he gives it incarnation?

Her Bed

See'st thou that Cloud as silver cleare,
Plump, soft, & swelling everywhere?
'Tis Julia's Bed, and she sleeps there.

Her Legs

Fain would I kiss my Julia's dainty Leg,
Which is as white and hair-less as an egge.

Upon her Almes

See how the poore do waiting stand,
For the expansion of thy hand.
A wafer Dol'd by thee, will swell
Thousands to feed by miracle.

The Rainbow

Look, how the Rainbow doth appeare
But in one onely Hemisphere:
So likewise after our disseace,
No more is seen the Arch of Peace.
That Cov'nant's here; The under-bow,
That nothing shoots, but war and woe.

The meddow verse or Aniversary to Mistris Bridget Lowman

Come with the Spring-time forth Fair Maid, and be
This year again, the medows Deity.
Yet ere ye enter, give us leave to set
Upon your head this flowry Coronet:
To make this neat distinction from the rest;
You are the Prime, and Princesse of the Feast:
To which, with silver feet lead you the way,
While sweet-breath Nimphs, attend on you this Day.
This is your houre; and best you may command,
Since you are Lady of this Fairie land.
Full mirth wait on you; and such mirth as shall
Cherrish the cheek, but make none blush at all.

The parting verse, the feast there ended

Loth to depart, but yet at last, each one
Back must now go to's habitation:
Not knowing thus much, when we once do sever,
Whether or no, that we shall meet here ever.
As for myself, since time a thousand cares
And griefs hath fil'de upon my silver hairs;
'Tis to be doubted whether I next yeer,
Or no, shall give ye a re-meeting here.
If die I must, then my last vow shall be,
You'l with a tear or two, remember me,
Your sometime Poet; but if fates do give
Me longer date, and more fresh Springs to live:
Oft as your field, shall her old age renew,
Herrick shall make the meddow-verse for you.

To the right honourable, Philip, Earl of Pembroke, and Montgomerie

How dull and dead are books, that cannot show
A Prince of Pembroke, and that Pembroke, you!
You, who are High born, and a Lord no lesse
Free by your fate, then Fortune's mightinesse,

Who hug our Poems (Honourd Sir) and then
The paper gild, and Laureat the pen.
Nor suffer you the Poets to sit cold,
But warm their wits, and turn their lines to gold.
Others there be, who righteously will swear
Those smooth-pac't Numbers, amble every where:
And these brave Measures go a stately trot;
Love those, like these; regard, reward them not.
But you, my Lord, are One, whose hand along
Goes with your mouth, or do's outrun your tongue;
Paying before you praise; and cockring wit,
Give both the Gold and Garland unto it.

An hymne to Juno

Stately Goddesse, do thou please,
Who art chief at marriages,
But to dresse the Bridall-Bed,
When my Love and I shall wed:
And a Peacock proud shall be
Offerd up by us, to thee.

Upon Sapho, sweetly playing, and sweetly singing

When thou do'st play, and sweetly sing,
Whether it be the voice or string,
Or both of them, that do agree
Thus to en-trance and ravish me:
This, this I know, I'm oft struck mute;
And dye away upon thy Lute.

Chop-Cherry

1. Thou gav'st me leave to kisse;
Thou gav'st me leave to wooe;
Thou mad'st me thinke by this,
And that, thou lov'dst me too.

2. But I shall ne'r forget,
How for to make thee merry;
Thou mad'st me chop, but yet,
Another snapt the Cherry.

To the most learned, wise, and Arch-Antiquary, M. John Selden

I who have favour'd many, come to be
Grac't (now at last) or glorifi'd by thee.
Loe, I, the Lyrick Prophet, who have set
On many a head the Delphick Coronet,
Come unto thee for Laurell, having spent,
My wreaths on those, who little gave or lent.
Give me the Daphne, that the world may know it,
Whom they neglected, thou hast crown'd a Poet.
A City here of Heroes I have made,
Upon the rock, whose firm foundation laid,
Shall never shrink, where making thine abode,
Live thou a Selden, that's a Demi-god.

Upon Himself

Thou shalt not All die; for while Love's fire shines
Upon his Altar, men shall read thy lines;
And learn'd Musicians shall to honour Herricks
Fame, and his Name, both set, and sing his Lyricks.

Pray and prosper

First offer Incense, then thy field and meads
Shall smile and smell the better by thy beads.
The spangling Dew dreg'd o're the grasse shall be
Turn'd all to Mell,[1] and Manna there for thee.
Butter of Amber, Cream, and Wine, and Oile
Shall run, as rivers, all throughout thy soyl.
Wod'st thou to sincere-silver turn thy mold?
Pray once, twice pray; and turn thy ground to gold.

[1] 'Honey.'

His Lachrimæ or Mirth, turn'd to mourning

1. Call me no more,
As heretofore,
The musick of a Feast;
Since now (alas)
The mirth, that was
In me, is dead or ceast.

2. Before I went
To banishment
Into the loathed West;
I co'd rehearse
A Lyrick verse,
And speak it with the best.

3. But time (Ai me)
Has laid, I see,
My Organ fast asleep;
And turn'd my voice
Into the noise
Of those that sit and weep.

To the most fair and lovely Mistris, Anne Soame, now Lady Abdie

So smell those odours that do rise
From out the wealthy spiceries:
So smels the flowre of blooming Clove;
Or Roses smother'd in the stove:
So smells the Aire of spiced Wine;
Or Essences of Jessimine:
So smells the Breath about the hives,
When well the work of hony thrives;
And all the busie Factours come
Laden with wax and hony home:
So smell those neat and woven Bowers,
All over-archt with Oringe flowers,
And Almond blossoms, that do mix
To make rich these Aromatikes:

So smell those bracelets, and those bands
Of Amber chaf't between the hands,
When thus enkindled they transpire
A noble perfume from the fire.
The wine of cherries, and to these,
The cooling breath of Respasses;[1]
The smell of mornings milk, and cream;
Butter of Cowslips mixt with them;
Of rosted warden, or bak'd peare,
These are not to be reckon'd here;
Whenas the meanest part of her,
Smells like the maiden-Pomander.
Thus sweet she smells, or what can be
More lik'd by her, or lov'd by mee.

Upon his Kinswoman Mistris Elizabeth Herrick

Sweet virgin, that I do not set
The pillars up of weeping Jet,
Or mournfull Marble; let thy shade
Not wrathfull seem, or fright the Maide,
Who hither at her wonted howers
Shall come to strew thy earth with flowers.
No, know (Blest Maide) when there's not one
Remainder left of Brasse or stone,
Thy living Epitaph shall be,
Though lost in them, yet found in me.
Dear, in thy bed of Roses, then,
Till this world shall dissolve as men,
Sleep, while we hide thee from the light,
Drawing thy curtains round: Good night.

A Panegerick to Sir Lewis Pemberton

Till I shall come again, let this suffice,
I send my salt, my sacrifice
To Thee, thy Lady, younglings, and as farre
As to thy Genius and thy Larre;

[1] 'Raspberries.'

To the worn Threshold, Porch, Hall, Parlour,
Kitchin,
The fat-fed smoking Temple, which in
The wholesome savour of thy mighty Chines
Invites to supper him who dines,
Where laden spits, warp't with large Ribbs of
Beefe,
Not represent, but give reliefe
To the lanke-Stranger, and the sowre Swain;
Where both may feed, and come againe:
For no black-bearded Vigil from thy doore
Beats with a button'd-staffe the poore:
But from thy warm-love-hatching gates each may
Take friendly morsels, and there stay
To Sun his thin-clad members, if he likes,
For thou no Porter keep'st who strikes.
No commer to thy Roofe his Guest-rite wants;
Or staying there, is scourg'd with taunts
Of some rough Groom, who (yirkt with Corns) sayes,
Sir,
Y'ave dipt too long i' th' Vinegar;
And with our Broth and bread, and bits; Sir,
friend,
Y'ave fared well, pray make an end;
Two dayes y'ave larded here; a third, yee know,
Makes guests and fish smell strong; pray go
You to some other chimney, and there take
Essay of other giblets; make
You merry at anothers hearth; y'are here
Welcome as thunder to our beere:
Manners knowes distance, and a man unrude
Wo'd soon recoile, and not intrude
His Stomach to a second Meale. No, no,
Thy house, well fed and taught, can show
No such crab'd vizard: Thou hast learnt thy Train,
With heart and hand to entertain:
And by the Armes-full (with a Brest unhid)
As the old Race of mankind did,
When eithers heart, and either's hand did strive
To be the nearer Relative:

Thou do'st redeeme those times; and what was lost
Of antient honesty, may boast
It keeps a growth in thee; and so will runne
A course in thy Fames-pledge, thy Sonne.
Thus, like a Roman Tribune, thou thy gate
Early setts ope to feast, and late:
Keeping no currish Waiter to affright,
With blasting eye, the appetite,
Which fain would waste upon thy Cates, but that
The Trencher-creature marketh what
Best and more suppling piece he cuts, and by
Some private pinch tels danger's nie,
A hand too desp'rate, or a knife that bites
Skin-deepe into the Porke, or lights
Upon some part of Kid, as if mistooke,
When checkèd by the Butler's look.
No, no, thy bread, thy wine, thy jocund Beere
Is not reserv'd for Trebius here,
But all, who at thy table seated are,
Find equall freedome, equall fare;
And thou, like to that Hospitable God,
Jove, joy'st when guests make their abode
To eat thy Bullocks' thighs, thy Veales, thy fat
Weathers, and never grudged at.
The Phesant, Partridge, Gotwit, Reeve, Ruffe, Raile,
The Cock, the Curlew, and the quaile
These, and thy choicest viands do extend
Their taste unto the lower end
Of thy glad table: not a dish more known
To thee, then unto any one:
But as thy meate, so thy immortall Wine
Makes the smirk face of each to shine,
And spring fresh Rose-buds, while the salt, the wit
Flowes from the Wine, and graces it:
While Reverence, waiting at the bashfull board,
Honours my Lady and my Lord.
No scurrile jest; no open Sceane is laid
Here, for to make the face affraid;

But temp'rate mirth dealt forth, and so discreetly that it makes the meate more sweet;
And adds perfumes unto the Wine, which thou
Do'st rather poure forth, then allow
By cruse and measure; thus devoting Wine,
As the Canary Isles were thine:
But with that wisdome, and that method, as
No One that 's there his guilty glasse
Drinks of distemper, or ha's cause to cry
Repentance to his liberty.
No, thou know'st order, Ethicks, and ha's read
All Oeconomicks, know'st to lead
A House-dance neatly, and can'st truly show,
How farre a Figure ought to go,
Forward, or backward, side-ward, and what pace
Can give, and what retract a grace;
What Gesture, Courtship; Comliness agrees,
With those thy primitive decrees,
To give subsistance to thy house, and proofe,
What Genii support thy roofe,
Goodnes and Greatnes; not the oaken Piles;
For these, and marbles have their whiles
To last, but not their ever: Vertues Hand
It is, which builds, 'gainst Fate to stand.
Such is thy house, whose firme foundations trust
Is more in thee, then in her dust,
Or depth; these last may yeeld, and yearly shrinke,
When what is strongly built, no chinke
Or yawning rupture can the same devoure,
But fixt it stands, by her own power,
And well-laid bottome, on the iron and rock,
Which tryes, and counter-stands the shock,
And Ramme of time, and by vexation growes
The stronger: *Vertue dies when foes*
Are wanting to her exercise, but great
And large she spreads by dust, and sweat.
Safe stand thy Walls, and Thee, and so both will,
Since neithers height was rais'd by th' ill
Of others; since no Stud, no Stone, no Piece,
Was rear'd up by the Poore-mans fleece:

No Widowes Tenement was rackt to guild
Or fret thy Seeling, or to build
A Sweating-Closset, to annoint the silke-
soft-skin, or bath in Asses' milke:
No Orphan's pittance, left him, serv'd to set
The pillars up of lasting Jet,
For which their cryes might beate against thine eares,
Or in the dampe Jet read their Teares.
No Planke from Hallowed Altar, do's appeale
To yond' Star-chamber, or do's seale
A curse to Thee, or Thine; but all things even
Make for thy peace, and pace to heaven.
Go on directly so, as just men may
A thousand times, more sweare, then say,
This is that Princely Pemberton, who can
Teach man to keepe a God in man:
And when wise Poets shall search out to see
Good men, They find them all in Thee.

To his Valentine, on S. Valentines day

Oft have I heard both Youths and Virgins say,
Birds chuse their Mates, and couple too, this day
But by their flight I never can divine,
When I shall couple with my Valentine.

Upon M. Ben Johnson. Epig.

After the rare Arch-Poet Johnson dy'd,
The Sock grew loathsome, and the Buskin's pride,
Together with the Stage's glory stood
Each like a poore and pitied widowhood.
The Cirque prophan'd was; and all postures rackt:
For men did strut, and stride, and stare, not act.
Then temper flew from words; and men did squeake,
Looke red, and blow, and bluster, but not speake:
No Holy-Rage, or Frantick-fires did stirre,
Or flash about the spacious Theater.

No clap of hands, or shout, or praises-proofe
Did crack the Play-house sides, or cleave her roofe.
Artlesse the Sceane was; and that monstrous sin
Of deep and arrant ignorance came in;
Such ignorance as theirs was, who once hist
At thy unequal'd Play, the Alchymist:
Oh fie upon 'em! Lastly too, all witt
In utter darkenes did, and still will sit
Sleeping the lucklesse Age out, till that she
Her Resurrection ha's again with Thee.

Another

Thou had'st the wreath before, now take the Tree;
That henceforth none be Laurel crown'd but Thee.

To his Nephew, to be prosperous in his art of Painting

On, as thou hast begunne, brave youth, and get
The Palme from Urbin, Titian, Tintarret,
Brugel and Coxu, and the workes out-doe,
Of Holben, and That mighty Ruben too.
So draw, and paint, as none may do the like,
No, not the glory of the World, Vandike.

A vow to Mars

Store of courage to me grant,
Now I'm turn'd a combatant:
Helpe me so, that I my shield,
(Fighting) lose not in the field.
That's the greatest shame of all,
That in warfare can befall.
Do but this; and there shall be
Offer'd up a Wolfe to thee.

To his Maid Prew

These Summer-Birds did with thy master stay
The times of warmth ; but then they flew away ;
Leaving their Poet (being now grown old)
Expos'd to all the comming Winters cold.
But thou kind Prew did'st with my fates abide,
As well the Winter's, as the Summer's Tide :
For which thy love, live with thy master here,
Not one, but all the seasons of the yeare.

A Canticle to Apollo

1. Play, Phœbus on thy Lute ;
And we will sit all mute :
By listning to thy Lire,
That sets all eares on fire.

2. Hark, harke, the God do's play !
And as he leads the way
Through heaven, the very Spheres,
As men, turne all to eares.

How Pansies or Hart-ease came first

Frollick Virgins once these were,
Over-loving, (living here :)
Being here their ends deny'd
Ranne for Sweet-hearts mad, and di'd.
Love in pitie of their teares,
And their losse in blooming yeares ;
For their restlesse here-spent houres,
Gave them Hearts-ease turn'd to flow'rs.

To his peculiar friend Sir Edward Fish, Knight Baronet

Since for thy full deserts (with all the rest
Of these chaste spirits, that are here possest
Of Life eternall) Time has made thee one,
For growth in this my rich Plantation:
Live here: But know 'twas vertue, & not chance,
That gave thee this so high inheritance.
Keepe it forever; grounded with the good,
Who hold fast here an endlesse lively-hood.

Larr's portion, and the Poets part

At my homely Country-seat,
I have there a little wheat;
Which I worke to Meale, and make
Therewithall a Holy-cake:
Part of which I give to Larr,
Part is my peculiar.

Liberty

Those ills that mortall men endure
So long are capable of cure,
As they of freedome may be sure:
But that deni'd; a griefe, though small,
Shakes the whole Roofe, or ruines all.

The Dreame

By Dream I saw, one of the three
Sisters of Fate, appeare to me.
Close to my Bed's side she did stand
Shewing me there a fire brand;

She told me too, as that did spend,
So drew my life unto an end.
Three quarters were consum'd of it;
Onely remaind a little bit,
Which will be burnt up by and by,
Then Julia weep, for I must dy.

Clothes do but cheat and cousen us

Away with silks, away with Lawn,
Ile have no Sceans, or Curtains drawn:
Give me my Mistresse, as she is,
Drest in her nak't simplicities:
For as my Heart, ene so mine Eye
Is wone with flesh, not Drapery.

Upon Electra

When out of bed my Love doth spring,
'Tis but as day a-kindling:
But when She's up and fully drest,
'Tis then broad Day throughout the East.

To his Booke

Have I not blest Thee? Then go forth; nor fear
Or spice, or fish, or fire, or close-stools here.
But with thy fair Fates leading thee, Go on
With thy most white Predestination.
Nor thinke these Ages that do hoarcely sing
The farting Tanner, and familiar King;
The dancing Frier, tatter'd in the bush;
Those monstrous lies of little Robin Rush:
Tom Chipperfeild, and pritty-lisping Ned,
That doted on a Maide of Gingerbred:
The flying Pilcher, and the frisking Dace,

With all the rabble of Tim-Trundells race.
(Bred from the dung-hils, and adulterous rhimes,)
Shall live, and thou not superlast all times?
No, no, thy Stars have destin'd Thee to see
The whole world die, and turn to dust with thee.
He's greedie of his life, who will not fall,
Whenas a publick ruine bears down All.

Of Love

I do not love, nor can it be
Love will in vain spend shafts on me:
I did this God-head once defie;
Since which I freeze, but cannot frie.
Yet out, alas! the deaths the same,
Kil'd by a frost or by a flame.

Upon Himself

I dislikt but even now;
Now I love I know not how.
Was I idle, and that while
Was I fier'd with a smile?
Ile too work, or pray; and then
I shall quite dislike agen.

Another

Love he that will; it best likes me,
To have my neck from Loves yoke free.

The mad Maid's song

1. Good morrow to the Day so fair;
Good morning Sir to you:
Good morrow to mine own torn hair
Bedabbled with the dew.

2. Good morning to this Prim-rose too ;
Good morrow to each maid ;
That will with flowers the Tomb bestrew,
Wherein my Love is laid.

3. Ah ! woe is mee, woe, woe is me,
Alack and welladay !
For pitty, Sir, find out that Bee,
Which bore my Love away.

4. I 'le seek him in your Bonnet brave ;
Ile seek him in your eyes ;
Nay, now I think th'ave made his grave
I' th' bed of strawburies.

5. Ile seek him there ; I know, ere this,
The cold, cold Earth doth shake him ;
But I will go, or send a kisse
By you, Sir, to awake him.

6. Pray hurt him not ; though he be dead,
He knowes well who do love him,
And who with green-turfes reare his head,
And who do rudely move him.

7. He 's soft and tender (Pray take heed)
With bands of Cow-slips bind him ;
And bring him home ; but 'tis decreed,
That I shall never find him.

To Springs and Fountains

I heard ye co'd coole heat ; and came
With hope you would allay the same :
Thrice I have washt, but feel no cold,
Nor find that true, which was foretold.
Methinks like mine, your pulses beat ;
And labour with unequall heat :
Cure, cure your selves, for I discrie,
Ye boil with Love, as well as I.

Upon Julia's unlacing her self

Tell, if thou canst (and truly) whence doth come
This Camphire, Storax, Spiknard, Galbanum :
These Musks, these Ambers, and those other smells
(Sweet as the Vestrie of the Oracles.)
Ile tell thee ; while my Julia did unlace
Her silken bodies, but a breathing space :
The passive Aire such odour then assum'd,
As when to Jove Great Juno goes perfum'd.
Whose pure-Immortall body doth transmit
A scent, that fills both Heaven and Earth with it.

To Bacchus, a Canticle

Whither dost thou whorry me,
Bacchus, being full of thee?
This way, that way, that way, this,
Here, and there a fresh Love is.
That doth like me, this doth please ;
Thus a thousand Mistresses,
I have now ; yet I alone,
Having All, injoy not One.

The Lawne

Wo'd I see Lawn, clear as the Heaven, and thin?
It sho'd be onely in my Julia's skin :
Which so betrayes her blood, as we discover
The blush of cherries, when a Lawn 's cast over.

The Frankincense

When my off'ring next I make,
Be thy hand the hallowed Cake :
And thy brest the Altar, whence
Love may smell the Frankincense.

To Sycamores

I 'm sick of Love; O let me lie
Under your shades, to sleep or die
Either is welcome; so I have
Or here my Bed, or here my Grave.
Why do you sigh, and sob, and keep
Time with the tears, that I do weep?
Say, have ye sence, or do you prove
What Crucifixions are in Love?
I know ye do; and that 's the why,
You sigh for Love, as well as I.

A Pastorall sung to the King

Montano, Silvio, and *Mirtillo,* Shepheards

Mon. Bad are the times. *Sil.* And wors then they are we.
Mon. Troth, bad are both; worse fruit, and ill the tree:
The feast of Shepheards fail. *Sil.* None crowns the cup
Of Wassaile now, or sets the quintell[1] up:
And He, who us'd to leade the Country-round,
Youthfull Mirtillo, Here he comes, Grief-drownd.
Ambo. Lets cheer him up. *Sil.* Behold him weeping ripe.
Mirt. Ah! Amarillis, farewell mirth and pipe.
Since thou art gone, no more I mean to play,
To these smooth Lawns, my mirthfull Roundelay.
Dear Amarillis! *Mon.* Hark! *Sil.* mark: *Mir.* this earth grew sweet
Where, Amarillis, Thou didst set thy feet.
Ambo. Poor pittied youth! *Mir.* And here the breth of kine
And sheep, grew more sweet, by that breth of Thine.

[1] Quintain.

This flock of wooll, and this rich lock of hair,
This ball of Cow-slips, these she gave me here.
Sil. Words sweet as Love it self. Montano, Hark.
Mirt. This way she came, and this way too she went;
How each thing smells divinely redolent!
Like to a field of beans, when newly blown;
Or like a medow being lately mown.
Mont. A sweet-sad passion.——
Mirt. In dewie-mornings when she came this way,
Sweet Bents wode bow, to give my Love the day:
And when at night, she folded had her sheep,
Daysies wo'd shut, and closing, sigh and weep.
Besides (Ai me!) since she went hence to dwell,
The voices Daughter nea'r spake syllable.
But she is gone. *Sil.* Mirtillo, tell us whether:
Mirt. Where she and I shall never meet together.
Mont. Fore-fend it Pan, and Palès do thou please
To give an end: *Mir.* To what? *Sil.* Such griefs as these.
Mirt. Never, O never! Still I may endure
The wound I suffer, never find a cure.
Mont. Love for thy sake will bring her to these hills
And dales again: *Mir.* No, I will languish still;
And all the while my part shall be to weepe;
And with my sighs, call home my bleating sheep:
And in the Rind of every comely tree
Ile carve thy name, and in that name kisse thee:
Mont. Set with the Sunne, thy woes: *Sil.* The day grows old:
And time it is our full-fed flocks to fold.
Chor. The shades grow great; but greater growes our sorrow,
But lets go steepe
Our eyes in sleepe;
And meet to weepe
To morrow.

The Poet loves a Mistresse, but not to marry

1. I do not love to wed,
Though I do like to wooe;
And for a maidenhead
Ile beg, and buy it too.

2. Ile praise, and Ile approve
Those maids that never vary;
And fervently Ile love;
But yet I would not marry.

3. Ile hug, Ile kisse, Ile play,
And Cock-like Hens Ile tread:
And sport it any way;
But in the Bridall Bed:

4. For why? that man is poore,
Who hath but one of many;
But crown'd he is with store,
That single may have any.

5. Why then, say, what is he
(To freedome so unknown)
Who having two or three,
Will be content with one?

The Willow Garland

A willow Garland thou did'st send
Perfum'd (last day) to me:
Which did but only this portend,
I was forsooke by thee.

Since so it is; Ile tell thee what,
To morrow thou shalt see
Me weare the Willow; after that,
To die upon the Tree.

As Beasts unto the Altars go
With Garlands drest, so I
Will, with my Willow-wreath also,
Come forth and sweetly dye.

A Hymne to Sir Clipseby Crew

'Twas not Lov's Dart;
Or any blow
Of want, or foe,
Did wound my heart
With an eternall smart:

But only you,
My sometimes known
Companion,
(My dearest Crew,)
That me unkindly slew.

May your fault dye,
And have no name
In Bookes of fame;
Or let it lye
Forgotten now, as I.

We parted are,
And now no more,
As heretofore,
By jocund Larr,
Shall be familiar.

But though we Sever
My Crew shall see,
That I will be
Here faithlesse never;
But love my Clipseby ever.

Felicity, quick of flight

Every time seemes short to be,
That 's measur'd by felicity :
But one halfe houre, that 's made up here
With griefe ; seemes longer then a yeare.

Putrefaction

Putrefaction is the end
Of all that Nature doth entend.

Passion

Were there not a Matter known,
There wo'd be no Passion.

Jack and Jill

Since Jack and Jill both wicked be ;
It seems a wonder unto me,
That they no better do agree.

The crowd and company

In holy meetings, there a man may be
One of the crowd, not of the companie.

Short and long both likes

This Lady 's short, that Mistresse she is tall ;
But long or short, I 'm well content with all.

Upon the Nipples of Julia's Breast

Have ye beheld (with much delight)
A red-Rose peeping through a white?
Or else a Cherrie (double grac't)
Within a Lillie-center plact?
Or ever mark't the pretty beam,
A Strawberry shewes halfe drowd'd in Creame?
Or seen rich Rubies blushing through
A pure smooth Pearle, and Orient too?
So like to this, nay all the rest,
Is each neate Niplet of her breast.

To Daisies, not to shut so soone

1. Shut not so soon; the dull-ey'd night
Ha's not as yet begunne
To make a seisure on the light,
Or to seale up the Sun.

2. No Marigolds yet closed are;
No shadowes great appeare;
Nor doth the early Shepheards Starre
Shine like a spangle here.

3. Stay but till my Julia close
Her life-begetting eye;
And let the whole world then dispose
It selfe to live or dye.

To the little Spinners

Yee pretty Huswives, wo'd ye know
The worke that I wo'd put ye to?
This, this it sho'd be, for to spin,
A Lawn for me, so fine and thin,
As it might serve me for my skin.
For cruell Love ha's me so whipt,
That of my skin, I all am stript;

And shall dispaire, that any art
Can ease the rawnesse, or the smart;
Unlesse you skin again each part.
Which mercy if you will but do,
I call all Maids to witnesse too
What here I promise, that no Broom
Shall now, or ever after come
To wrong a Spinner or her Loome.

Oberon's Palace

After the Feast (my Shapcot) see,
The Fairie Court I give to thee:
Where we 'le present our Oberon, led
Halfe tipsie to the Fairie Bed,
Where Mab he finds; who there doth lie
Not without mickle majesty.
Which done; and thence remov'd the light,
We 'l wish both Them and Thee, good night.

Full as a Bee with Thyme, and Red,
As Cherry harvest, now high fed
For Lust and action; on he 'l go,
To lye with Mab, though all say no.
Lust ha's no eare's; He 's sharp as thorn;
And fretfull, carries Hay in 's horne,
And lightning in his eyes; and flings
Among the Elves, (if mov'd) the stings
Of peltish[1] wasps; well know his Guard
Kings though th' are hated, will be fear'd.
Wine lead[s] him on. Thus to a Grove
(Sometimes devoted unto Love)
Tinseld with Twilight, He, and They
Led by the shine of Snails, a way
Beat with their num'rous feet, which by
Many a neat perplexity,
Many a turn, and man' a crosse-
Track they redeem a bank of mosse

[1] Peltish = 'pettish.

Spungie and swelling, and farre more
Soft then the finest Lemster Ore.
Mildly disparkling, like those fiers,
Which break from the Injeweld tyres
Of curious Brides; or like those mites
Of Candi'd dew in Moony nights.
Upon this Convex, all the flowers,
(Nature begets by th' Sun, and showers,)
Are to a wilde digestion brought,
As if Love's Sampler here was wrought:
Or Citherea's Ceston, which
All with temptation doth bewitch.
Sweet Aires move here; and more divine
Made by the breath of great ey'd-kine,
Who as they lowe, empearl with milk
The four-leav'd grasse, or mosse, like silk.
The breath of Munkies met to mix
With Musk-flies, are th' Aromaticks
Which cense this Arch; and here and there,
And farther off, and every where,
Throughout that Brave Mosaick yard
Those Picks or Diamonds in the Card:
With peeps of Harts, of Club and Spade,
Are here most neatly inter-laid.
Many a Counter, many a Die,
Half-rotten, and without an eye,
Lies here abouts; and for to pave
The excellency of this Cave,
Squirrils and childrens teeth late shed,
Are neatly here exchequerèd.
With brownest Toadstones, and the gum
That shines upon the blewer Plum.
The nails faln off by Whit-flawes: Art's
Wise hand enchasing here those warts,
Which we to others (from our selves)
Sell, and brought hither by the Elves.
The tempting Mole, stoln from the neck
Of the shie Virgin, seems to deck
The holy Entrance; where within
The roome is hung with the blew skin

Of shifted Snake: enfreez'd throughout
With eyes of Peacocks Trains, & Trout-
flies curious wings; and these among
Those silver-pence, that cut the tongue
Of the red infant, neatly hung.
The glow-wormes eyes; the shining scales
Of silv'rie fish; wheat-strawes, the snailes
Soft Candle-light; the Kitling's eyne;
Corrupted wood; serve here for shine.
No glaring light of bold-fac't Day,
Or other over-radiant Ray
Ransacks this roome; but what weak beams
Can make reflected from these jems,
And multiply; Such is the light,
But ever doubtfull Day, or night.
By this quaint Taper-light he winds
His Errours up; and now he finds
His Moon-tann'd Mab, as somewhat sick,
And (Love knowes) tender as a chick.
Upon six plump Dandillions, high-
Rear'd, lyes her Elvish-majestie:
Whose woollie-bubbles seem'd to drowne
Hir Mab-ship in obedient Downe.
For either sheet, was spread the Caule
That doth the Infants face enthrall,
When it is born: (by some enstyl'd
The luckie Omen of the child)
And next to these two blankets ore-
Cast of the finest Gossamore.
And then a Rug of carded wooll,
Which, Spunge-like drinking in the dull-
Light of the Moon, seem'd to comply,
Cloud-like, the daintie Deitie.
Thus soft she lies: and over-head
A Spinners circle is bespread,
With Cob-web-curtains: from the roof
So neatly sunck, as that no proof
Of any tackling can declare
What gives it hanging in the Aire.

The Fringe about this, are those Threds
Broke at the Losse of Maiden-heads :
And all behung with these pure Pearls,
Dropt from the eyes of ravisht Girles
Or writhing Brides : when (panting) they
Give unto Love the straiter way.
For Musick now ; He has the cries
Of fained-lost-Virginities ;
The which the Elves make to excite
A more unconquer'd appetite.
The King's undrest ; and now upon
The Gnat's-watch-word the Elves are gone.
And now the bed, and Mab possest
Of this great-little-kingly-Guest ;
We'll nobly think, what's to be done,
He'll do no doubt ; This flax is spun.

To his peculiar friend Master Thomas Shapcott, Lawyer

I've paid Thee, what I promis'd ; that's not All ;
Besides I give Thee here a Verse that shall
(When hence thy Circum-mortall-part is gon)
Arch-like, hold up, Thy Name's Inscription.
Brave men can't die, whose Candid Actions are
Writ in the Poet's Endlesse-Kalendar :
Whose velome, and whose volumne is the Skie,
And the pure Starres the praising Poetrie.
Farewell.

To Julia in the Temple

Besides us two, i' th' Temple here's not one
To make up now a Congregation.
Let's to the Altar of perfumes then go,
And say short Prayers ; and when we have done so,
Then we shall see, how in a little space,
Saints will come in to fill each Pew and Place.

To Oenone

1. What Conscience, say, is it in thee
When I a Heart had one,
To Take away that Heart from me,
And to retain Thy own?

2. For shame or pitty now encline
To play a loving part;
Either to send me kindly thine,
Or give me back my heart.

3. Covet not both; but if thou dost
Resolve to part with neither;
Why! yet to shew that thou art just,
Take me and mine together.

His weaknesse in woes

I cannot suffer; and in this, my part
Of Patience wants. Grief breaks the stoutest Heart.

Fame makes us forward

To Print our Poems, the propulsive cause
Is Fame, (the breath of popular applause.)

To Groves

Yee silent shades, whose each tree here
Some Relique of a Saint doth weare:
Who for some sweet-hearts sake, did prove
The fire, and martyrdome of love.
Here is the Legend of those Saints
That di'd for love; and their complaints:
Their wounded hearts; and names we find
Encarv'd upon the Leaves and Rind.

Give way, give way to me, who come
Scorch't with the selfe-same martyrdome:
And have deserv'd as much (Love knowes)
As to be canoniz'd 'mongst those,
Whose deeds, and death here written are
Within your Greenie-Kalendar:
By all those Virgins' Fillets hung
Upon your Boughs, and Requiems sung
For Saints and Soules departed hence,
(Here honour'd still with Frankincense)
By all those teares that have been shed,
As a Drink-offering, to the dead:
By all those True-love-knots, that be
With Motto's carv'd on every tree,
By sweet S. Phillis; pitie me:
By deare S. Iphis; and the rest,
Of all those other Saints now blest;
Me, me, forsaken, here admit
Among your Mirtles to be writ:
That my poore name may have the glory
To live remembred in your story.

An Epitaph upon a Virgin

Here a solemne Fast we keepe,
While all beauty lyes asleep
Husht be all things; (no noyse here)
But the toning of a teare:
Or a sigh of such as bring
Cowslips for her covering.

To the right gratious Prince, Lodwick, Duke of Richmond and Lenox

Of all those three-brave-brothers, faln i' th' Warre,
(Not without glory) Noble Sir, you are,
Despite of all concussions left the Stem
To shoot forth Generations like to them.
Which may be done, if (Sir) you can beget
Men in their substance, not in counterfeit.

Such Essences as those Three Brothers; known
Eternall by their own production.
Of whom, from Fam's white Trumpet, This Ile Tell,
Worthy their everlasting Chronicle:
Never since first Bellona us'd a Shield,
Such Three brave Brothers fell in Mars his Field.
These were those Three Horatii Rome did boast,
Rom's were these Three Horatii we have lost.
One Cordelion had that Age long since;
This, Three; which Three, you make up Foure
Brave Prince.

To Jealousie

1. O Jealousie, that art
The Canker of the heart:
And mak'st all hell
Where thou do'st dwell;
For pitie be
No Furie, or no Fire-brand to me.

2. Farre from me Ile remove
All thoughts of irksome Love:
And turn to snow,
Or Christall grow;
To keep still free
(O! Soul-tormenting Jealousie,) from Thee.

To live Freely

Let 's live in hast; use pleasures while we may:
Co'd life return, 'twod never lose a day.

His Almes

Here, here I live,
And somewhat give,
Of what I have,
To those, who crave.

Little or much,
My Almnes is such:
But if my deal
Of Oyl and Meal
Shall fuller grow,
More Ile bestow:
Mean time be it
E'en but a bit,
Or else a crum,
The scrip hath some.

Upon Himself

Come, leave this loathèd Country-life, and then
Grow up to be a Roman Citizen.
Those mites of Time, which yet remain unspent,
Waste thou in that most Civill Government.
Get their comportment, and the gliding tongue
Of those mild Men, thou art to live among:
Then being seated in that smoother Sphere,
Decree thy everlasting Topick there.
And to the Farm-house nere return at all,
Though Granges do not love thee, Cities shall.

To enjoy the Time

While Fates permit us, let's be merry;
Passe all we must the fatall Ferry:
And this our life too whirles away,
With the Rotation of the Day.

Upon Love

1. Love, I have broke
Thy yoke;
The neck is free:
But when I'm next
Love-vext,
Then shackell me.

2. 'Tis better yet
To fret
The feet or hands
Then to enthrall,
Or gall
The neck with bands.

To the Right Honourable Mildmay, Earle of Westmorland

You are a Lord, an Earle, nay more, a Man,
Who writes sweet Numbers well as any can:
If so, why then are not These Verses hurl'd,
Like Sybels Leaves, throughout the ample world?
What is a Jewell if it be not set
Forth by a ring, or some rich Carkanet?
But being so; then the beholders cry,
See, see a Jemme (as rare as Bælus' eye.)
Then publick praise do's runne upon the Stone,
For a most rich, a rare, a precious One.
Expose your jewels then unto the view,
That we may praise Them, or themselves prize You.
Vertue conceal'd (with Horace you 'l confesse,)
Differs not much from drowzie slothfullnesse.

The Plunder

I am of all bereft;
Save but some few Beanes left,
Whereof (at last) to make,
For me, and mine a Cake:
Which eaten, they and I
Will say our grace, and die.

The Jimmall[1] Ring, or True-love-knot

Thou sent'st to me a True-love-knot; but I
Return'd a Ring of Jimmals, to imply
Thy Love had one knot, mine a triple tye.

[1] A ring in double or treble form, or linked.

The parting Verse, or Charge to his supposed Wife when he travelled

Go hence, and with this parting kisse,
Which joyns two souls, remember this ;
Though thou beest young, kind, soft, and faire,
And may'st draw thousands with a haire :
Yet let these glib temptations be
Furies to others, Friends to me.
Looke upon all ; and though on fire
Thou set'st their hearts, let chaste desire
Steere Thee to me ; and thinke (me gone)
In having all, that thou hast none.
Nor so immured wo'd I have
Thee live, as dead and in thy grave ;
But walke abroad, yet wisely well
Stand for my comming, Sentinell.
And think (as thou do'st walke the street)
Me, or my shadow thou do'st meet.
I know a thousand greedy eyes
Will on thy Feature tirannize,
In my short absence ; yet behold
Them like some Picture, or some Mould
Fashion'd like Thee ; which though 'tave eares
And eyes, it neither sees nor heares.
Gifts will be sent, and Letters, which
Are the expressions of that itch,
And salt, which frets thy Suters ; fly
Both, lest thou lose thy liberty :
For that once lost, thou't fall to one,
Then prostrate to a million.
But if they wooe thee, do thou say,
(As that chaste Queen of Ithaca
Did to her suitors) this web done
(Undone as oft as done) I 'm wonne ;
I will not urge Thee, for I know,
Though thou art young, thou canst say no,
And no again, and so deny,
Those thy Lust-burning Incubi.

Let them enstile Thee Fairest faire,
The Pearle of Princes, yet despaire
That so thou art, because thou must
Believe, Love speaks it not, but Lust;
And this their Flatt'rie do's commend
Thee chiefly for their pleasure's end.
I am not jealous of thy Faith,
Or will be; for the Axiome saith,
He that doth still suspect, do's haste
A gentle mind to be unchaste.
No, live thee to thy selfe, and keep
Thy thoughts as cold, as is thy sleep:
And let thy dreames be only fed
With this, that I am in thy bed
And thou then turning in that Sphere,
Waking shalt find me sleeping there.
But yet if boundlesse Lust must skaile
Thy Fortress, and will needs prevaile;
And wildly force a passage in,
Banish consent, and 'tis no sinne
Of Thine; so Lucrece fell, and the
Chaste Syracusian Cyane.
So Medullina fell, yet none
Of these had imputation
For the least trespasse; 'cause the mind
Here was not with the act combin'd.
The body sins not, 'tis the Will
That makes the Action, good, or ill.
And if thy fall sho'd this way come,
Triumph in such a Martirdome.
I will not over-long enlarge
To thee, this my religious charge.
Take this compression, so by this
Means, I shall know what other kisse
Is mixt with mine; and truly know,
Returning, if 't be mine or no:
Keepe it till then; and now my Spouse,
For my wisht safety pay thy vowes,
And prayers to Venus; if it please
The great-blew-ruler of the seas;

Not many full-fac't-moons shall waine,
Lean-horn'd, before I come again
As one triumphant; when I find
In thee, all faith of Woman-kind.
Nor wo'd I have thee thinke, that Thou
Had'st power thy selfe to keep this vow;
But having scapt temptation's shelfe,
Know vertue taught thee, not thy selfe.

To his Kinsman, Sir Tho. Soame

Seeing thee Soame, I see a Goodly man,
And in that Good, a great Patrician.
Next to which Two; among the City-Powers,
And Thrones, thy selfe one of Those Senatours:
Not wearing Purple only for the show;
(As many Conscripts of the Citie do)
But for True Service, worthy of that Gowne,
The Golden chain too, and the Civick Crown.

To Blossoms

1. Faire pledges of a fruitfull Tree,
Why do yee fall so fast?
Your date is not so past;
But you may stay yet here a while,
To blush and gently smile;
And go at last.

2. What, were yee borne to be
An houre or half's delight;
And so to bid goodnight?
'Twas pitie Nature brought yee forth
Merely to shew your worth,
And lose you quite.

3. But you are lovely Leaves, where we
May read how soon things have
Their end, though ne'r so brave:
And after they have shown their pride,
Like you a while: They glide
Into the Grave.

Nothing Free-cost

Nothing comes Free-cost here; Jove will not let
His gifts go from him; if not bought with sweat.

Few fortunate

Many we are, and yet but few possesse
Those Fields of everlasting happinesse.

To Perenna

How long, Perenna, wilt thou see
Me languish for the love of Thee?
Consent and play a friendly part
To save; when thou may'st kill a heart.

To the Ladyes

Trust me Ladies, I will do
Nothing to distemper you;
If I any fret or vex,
Men they shall be, not your sex.

The Old Wives Prayer

Holy-rood come forth and shield
Us i' th' Citie, and the Field:
Safely guard us, now and aye,
From the blast that burns by day;

And those sounds that us affright
In the dead of dampish night.
Drive all hurtfull Feinds us fro,
By the Time the Cocks first crow.

Upon his departure hence

Thus I
Passe by
And die:
As One,
Unknown,
And gon:
I 'm made
A shade,
And laid
I' th' grave:
There have
My Cave.
Where tell
I dwell,
Farewell.

The Wassaile

1. Give way, give way ye Gates, and win
An easie blessing to your Bin,
And Basket, by our entring in.

2. May both with manchet[1] stand repleat;
Your Larders too so hung with meat,
That though a thousand, thousand eat;

3. Yet, ere twelve Moons shall whirl about
Their silv'rie Spheres, ther 's none may doubt.
But more 's sent in, then was serv'd out.

[1] White bread.

4. Next, may your Dairies Prosper so,
As that your Pans no Ebbe may know;
But if they do, the more to flow,

5. Like to a solemne sober Stream
Bankt all with Lillies and the Cream
Of sweetest Cow-slips filling Them.

6. Then, may your Plants be prest with Fruit,
Nor Bee, or Hive you have be mute;
But sweetly sounding like a Lute.

7. Next may your Duck and teeming Hen
Both to the Cock's-tread, say Amen;
And for their two egs render ten.

8. Last, may your Harrows, Shares and Ploughes,
Your Stacks, your Stocks, your sweetest Mowes,
All prosper by our Virgin-vowes.

9. Alas! we blesse, but see none here,
That brings us either Ale or Beere;
In a drie-house all things are neere.

10. Lets leave a longer Time to wait,
Where Rust and Cobwebs, bind the gate;
And all live here with needy Fate.

11. Where chimneys do for ever weepe,
For want of warmth, and stomachs keepe
With noise, the servants eyes from sleep.

12. It is in vain to sing, or stay
Our free-feet here; but we'l away:
Yet to the Lares this we 'l say.

13. The time will come, when you 'l be sad
And reckon this for fortune bad,
T'ave lost the good ye might have had.

Upon a Lady Faire but fruitlesse

Twice has Pudica been a Bride, and led
By holy Hymen to the Nuptiall Bed.
Two Youths sha's known thrice two, and twice
3 yeares;
Yet not a Lillie from the Bed appeares:
Nor will; for why, Pudica, this may know,
Trees never beare, unlesse they first do blow.

How Springs came first

These Springs were Maidens once that lov'd,
But lost to that, they most approv'd:
My Story tels, by Love they were
Turn'd to these Springs, which we see here;
The pretty whimpering that they make,
When of the Banks their leave they take;
Tels yee but this, they are the same,
In nothing chang'd but in their name.

To Rosemary, and Baies

My wooing's ended: now my weddings neere:
When Gloves are giving, Guilded be you there.

Upon a Scarre in a Virgins Face

'Tis Heresie in others: In your face
That Scarr 's no Schisme, but the sign of grace.

Upon his eye-sight failing him

I beginne to waine in sight;
Shortly I shall bid goodnight:
Then no gazing more about,
When the Tapers once are out.

To his worthy Friend, M. Tho. Falconbirge

Stand with thy Graces forth, Brave man, and rise
High with thine own Auspitious Destinies:
Nor leave the search, and proofe, till Thou canst find
These, or those ends, to which Thou wast design'd.
Thy lucky Genius, and thy guiding Starre,
Have made Thee prosperous in thy wayes, thus farre:
Nor will they leave Thee, till they both have shown
Thee to the World a Prime and Publique One.
Then, when Thou see'st thine Age all turn'd to gold,
Remember what thy Herrick Thee foretold,
When at the holy Threshold of thine house,
He Boded good-luck to thy Selfe and Spouse.
Lastly, be mindfull (when thou art grown great)
That Towers high rear'd dread most the lightnings threat:
Whenas the humble Cottages not feare
The cleaving Bolt of Jove the Thunderer.

Upon Julia's haire fill'd with Dew

Dew sate on Julia's haire,
And spangled too,
Like Leaves that laden are
With trembling Dew:
Or glitter'd to my sight,
As when the Beames
Have their reflected light,
Daunc't by the Streames.

Another on her

How can I choose but love, and follow her,
Whose shadow smels like milder Pomander!
How can I chuse but kisse her, whence do's come
The Storax, Spiknard, Myrrhe, and Ladanum.

To Sir Cli[p]sebie Crew

Since to th' Country first I came,
I have lost my former flame:
And, methinks, I not inherit,
As I did, my ravisht spirit.
If I write a Verse, or two,
'Tis with very much ado;
In regard I want that Wine,
Which sho'd conjure up a line.
Yet, though now of Muse bereft,
I have still the manners left
For to thanke you (Noble Sir)
For those gifts you do conferre
Upon him, who only can
Be in Prose a gratefull man.

Upon Himselfe

1. I co'd never love indeed;
Never see mine own heart bleed:
Never crucifie my life;
Or for Widow, Maid, or Wife.

2. I co'd never seeke to please
One, or many Mistresses:
Never like their lips, to sweare
Oyle of Roses still smelt there.

3. I co'd never breake my sleepe,
Fold mine Armes, sob, sigh, or weep.
Never beg, or humbly wooe
With oathes, and lyes, (as others do.)

4. I co'd never walke alone;
Put a shirt of sackcloth on:
Never keep a fast, or pray
For good luck in love (that day).

5. But have hitherto liv'd free,
As the aire that circles me:
And kept credit with my heart,
Neither broke i' th' whole, or part.

Fresh Cheese and Cream

Wo'd yee have fresh Cheese and Cream?
Iulia's Breast can give you them:
And if more; Each Nipple cries,
To your Cream, her[e]'s Strawberries.

An Eclogue, or Pastorall between Endimion Porter and Lycidas Herrick, set and sung.

End. Ah! Lycidas, come tell me why
Thy whilome merry Oate
By thee doth so neglected lye;
And never purls a note?

2. I prithee speake: *Lyc.* I will. *End.* Say on:
Lyc. 'Tis thou, and only thou,
That art the cause, Endimion;
End. For Loves-sake, tell me how.

3. *Lyc.* In this regard, that thou do'st play
Upon another Plain:
And for a Rurall Roundelay,
Strik'st now a Courtly strain.

4. Thou leav'st our Hills, our Dales, our Bowers,
Our finer fleeced sheep:
(Unkind to us) to spend thine houres,
Where Shepheards sho'd not keep.

5. I meane the Court: Let Latmos be
My lov'd Endymion's Court;
End. But I the Courtly State wo'd see:
Lyc. Then see it in report.

6. What ha's the Court to do with Swaines,
Where Phillis is not known?
Nor do's it mind the Rustick straines
Of us, or Coridon.

7. Breake, if thou lov'st us, this delay;
End. Dear Lycidas, e're long,
I vow by Pan, to come away
And Pipe unto thy Song.

8. Then Jessimine, with Florabell;
And dainty Amarillis,
With handsome-handed Drosomell
Shall pranke thy Hooke with Lillies.

9. *Lyc.* Then Tityrus, and Coridon,
And Thyrsis, they shall follow
With all the rest; while thou alone
Shalt lead, like young Apollo.

10. And till thou com'st, thy Lycidas,
In every Geniall Cup,
Shall write in Spice, Endimion 'twas
That kept his Piping up.

And my most luckie Swain, when I shall live to see
Endimions Moon to fill up full, remember me:
Mean time, let Lycidas have leave to Pipe to thee.

To a Bed of Tulips

1. Bright Tulips, we do know,
You had your comming hither;
And Fading-time do's show,
That Ye must quickly wither.

2. Your Sister-hoods may stay,
And smile here for your houre;
But dye ye must away:
Even as the meanest Flower

3. Come Virgins then, and see
Your frailties; and bemone ye;
For lost like these, 'twill be,
As Time had never known ye.

A Caution

That Love last long; let it thy first care be
To find a Wife, that is most fit for Thee.
Be She too wealthy, or too poore; be sure,
Love in extreames, can never long endure.

To the Water Nymphs, drinking at the Fountain

1. Reach, with your whiter hands, to me,
Some Christall of the Spring;
And I, about the Cup shall see
Fresh Lillies flourishing.

2. Or else sweet Nimphs do you but this;
To' th' Glasse your lips encline;
And I shall see by that one kisse,
The Water turn'd to Wine.

To his Honoured Kinsman, Sir Richard Stone

To this white Temple of my Heroes, here,
Beset with stately Figures (every where)
Of such rare Saint-ships, who did here consume
Their lives in sweets, and left in death perfume.
Come, thou Brave man! And bring with Thee a
Stone.

Unto thine own Edification.
High are These Statues here, besides no lesse
Strong then the Heavens for everlastingnesse:
Where build aloft; and being fixt by These,
Set up Thine own eternal Images.

Upon a Flie

A golden Flie one shew'd to me,
Clos'd in a Box of Yvorie:
Where both seem'd proud; the Flie to have
His buriall in an yvory grave:
The yvorie tooke State to hold
A Corps as bright as burnisht gold.
One Fate had both; both equall Grace;
The Buried, and the Burying-place.
Not Virgil's Gnat, to whom the Spring
All Flowers sent to 'is burying;
Not Marshal's Bee, which in a Bead
Of Amber quick was buriéd;
Nor that fine Worme that do's interre
Her selfe i' th' silken Sepulchre;
Nor my rare Phil,[1] that lately was
With Lillies Tomb'd up in a Glasse;
More honour had, then this same Flie;
Dead, and closed up in Yvorie.

Upon Jack and Jill. Epig.

When Jill complaines to Jack for want of meate;
Jack kisses Jill, and bids her freely eate:
Jill sayes, of what? sayes Jack, on that sweet kisse,
Which full of Nectar and Ambrosia is,
The food of Poets; so I thought sayes Jill,
That makes them looke so lanke, so Ghost-like still.
Let Poets feed on aire, or what they will;
Let me feed full . . . sayes Jill.

[1] Sparrow.—H.

To Julia

Julia, when thy Herrick dies,
Close thou up thy Poet's eyes:
And his last breath, let it be
Taken in by none but Thee.

To Mistresse Dorothy Parsons

If thou aske me (Deare) wherefore
I do write of thee no more:
I must answer (Sweet) thy part
Lesse is here, then in my heart.

How he would drinke his Wine

Fill me my Wine in Christall; thus, and thus
I see't in's *puris naturalibus*:
Unmixt. I love to have it smirke and shine,
'Tis sin I know, 'tis sin to throtle Wine.
What Mad-man's he, that when it sparkles so,
Will coole his flames, or quench his fires with snow?

How Marigolds came yellow

Jealous Girles these sometimes were,
While they liv'd, or lasted here:
Turn'd to Flowers, still they be
Yellow, markt for Jealousie.

The broken Christall

To Fetch me Wine my Lucia went,
Bearing a Christall continent:
But making haste, it came to passe,
She brake in two the purer Glasse,
Then smil'd, and sweetly chid her speed;
So with a blush, beshrew'd the deed.

To the right Honourable Edward Earle of Dorset

If I dare write to You, my Lord, who are,
Of your own selfe, a Publick Theater,
And sitting, see the wiles, wayes, walkes of wit,
And give a righteous judgement upon it,
What need I care, though some dislike me sho'd,
If Dorset say, what Herrick writes, is good?
We know y'are learn'd i' th' Muses, and no lesse
In our State-sanctions, deep, or bottomlesse.
Whose smile can make a Poet; and your glance
Dash all bad Poems out of countenance.
So, that an Author needs no other Bayes
For Coronation, then Your onely Praise.
And no one mischief greater then your frown,
To null his Numbers, and to blast his Crowne.
Few live the life immortall. He ensures
His Fame's long life, who strives to set up Yours.

Upon Himself

Th'art hence removing, (like a Shepherds Tent)
And walk thou must the way that others went:
Fall thou must first, then rise to life with These,
Markt in thy Book for faithfull Witnesses.

Hope well and Have well: or, Faire after Foule weather

What though the Heaven be lowring now,
And look with a contracted brow?
We shall discover, by and by,
A Repurgation of the Skie:
And when those clouds away are driven,
Then will appeare a cheerfull Heaven.

Upon Love

1. I held Love's head while it did ake;
But so it chanc't to be;
The cruell paine did his forsake,
And forthwith came to me.

2. Ai me! how shal my griefe be stil'd?
Or where else shall we find
One like to me, who must be kill'd
For being too-too-kind?

To his Kinswoman, Mrs. Penelope Wheeler

Next is your lot (Faire) to be number'd one,
Here, in my Book's Canonization:
Late you come in; but you a Saint shall be,
In Chiefe, in this Poetick Liturgie.

Another upon her

First, for your shape, the curious cannot shew
Any one part that 's dissonant in you:
And 'gainst your chast behaviour there 's no Plea,
Since you are knowne to be Penelope.
Thus faire and cleane you are, although there be
A mighty strife 'twixt Forme and Chastitie.

Kissing and bussing

Kissing and bussing differ both in this;
We busse our Wantons, but our Wives we kiss.

To the Lady Crew, upon the death of her Child

Why, Madam, will ye longer weep,
Whenas your Baby 's lull'd asleep?
And (pretty Child) feeles now no more
Those paines it lately felt before.

All now is silent; groanes are fled:
Your Child lyes still, yet is not dead:
But rather like a flower hid here
To spring againe another yeare.

His Winding-sheet

Come thou, who art the Wine, and wit
Of all I've writ:
The Grace, the Glorie, and the best
Piece of the rest.
Thou art of what I did intend
The All, and End.
And what was made, was made to meet
Thee, thee my sheet.
Come then, and be to my chast side
Both Bed, and Bride.
We two (as Reliques left) will have
One Rest, one Grave.
And, hugging close, we will not feare
Lust entring here:
Where all Desires are dead, or cold
As is the mould:
And all Affections are forgot,
Or Trouble not.
Here, here the Slaves and Pris'ners be
From Shackles free:
And Weeping Widowes long opprest
Doe here find rest.
The wrongèd Client ends his Lawes
Here, and his Cause.
Here those long suits of Chancery lie
Quiet, or die:
And all Star-chamber-Bils doe cease,
Or hold their peace.
Here needs no Court for our Request,
Where all are best;
All wise; all equall: and all just
Alike i'th' dust.

Nor need we here to feare the frowne
Of Court, or Crown.
Where Fortune bears no sway o're things,
There all are Kings.
In this securer place we 'l keep,
As lull'd asleep;
Or for a little time we 'l lye,
As Robes laid by;
To be another day re-worne,
Turn'd, but not torn:
Or like old Testaments ingrost,
Lockt up, not lost:
And for a while lye here conceal'd,
To be reveal'd
Next, at that great Platonick yeere,
And then meet here.

To Mistresse Mary Willand

One more by Thee, Love, and Desert sent,
T' enspangle this expansive Firmament.
O Flame of Beauty! come, appeare, appeare
A Virgin Taper, ever shining here.

On Himselfe

Borne I was to meet with Age,
And to walke Life's pilgrimage.
Much I know of Time is spent,
Tell I can't, what 's Resident.
Howsoever, cares, adue;
Ile have nought to say to you:
But Ile spend my comming houres,
Drinking wine, & crown'd with flowres.

Fortune favours

Fortune did never favour one
Fully, without exception;
Though free she be, ther 's something yet
Still wanting to her Favourite.

To Phillis to love, and live with him

Live, live with me, and thou shalt see
The pleasures Ile prepare for thee:
What sweets the Country can afford
Shall blesse thy Bed, and blesse thy Board.
The soft sweet Mosse shall be thy bed,
With crawling Woodbine over-spread:
By which the silver-shedding streames
Shall gently melt thee into dreames.
Thy clothing next, shall be a Gowne
Made of the Fleeces' purest Downe.
The tongues of Kids shall be thy meate;
Their Milke thy drinke; and thou shalt eate
The Paste of Filberts for thy bread
With Cream of Cowslips buttered:
Thy Feasting-Tables shall be Hills
With Daisies spread, and Daffadils;
Where thou shalt sit, and Red-brest by,
For meat, shall give thee melody.
Ile give thee Chaines and Carkanets
Of Primroses and Violets.
A Bag and Bottle thou shalt have;
That richly wrought, and This as brave;
So that as either shall expresse
The Wearer's no meane Shepheardesse.
At Sheering-times, and yearely Wakes,
When Themilis his pastime makes,
There thou shalt be; and be the wit,
Nay more, the Feast, and grace of it.
On Holy-dayes, when Virgins meet
To dance the Heyes with nimble feet;
Thou shalt come forth and then appeare
The Queen of Roses for that yeere.
And having danc't ('bove all the best)
Carry the Garland from the rest.
In Wicker-baskets Maids shal bring
To thee, (my dearest Shephar[d]ling)

The blushing Apple, bashfull Peare,
And shame-fac't Plum, (all simp'ring there):
Walk in the Groves, and thou shalt find
The name of Phillis in the Rind
Of every straight, and smooth-skin tree,
Where kissing that, Ile twice kisse thee.
To thee a Sheep-hook I will send,
Be-pranckt with Ribbands, to this end,
This, this alluring Hook might be
Lesse for to catch a sheep, then me.
Thou shalt have Possets, Wassails fine,
Not made of Ale, but spiced Wine;
To make thy Maids and selfe free mirth,
All sitting neer the glitt'ring Hearth.
Thou sha't have Ribbands, Roses, Rings,
Gloves, Garters, Stockings, Shooes, and Strings
Of winning Colours, that shall move
Others to Lust, but me to Love.
These (nay) and more, thine own shal be,
If thou wilt love, and live with me.

To his Kinswoman, Mistresse Susanna Herrick

When I consider (Dearest) thou dost stay
But here awhile, to languish and decay;
Like to these Garden-glories, which here be
The Flowrie-sweet resemblances of Thee:
With griefe of heart, methinks, I thus doe cry,
Wo'd thou hadst ne'r been born, or might'st not die.

Upon Mistresse Susanna Southwell her cheeks

Rare are thy cheeks Susanna, which do show
Ripe Cherries smiling, while that others blow.

Upon her Eyes

Cleere are her eyes,
Like purest Skies.
Discovering from thence
A Babie there
That turns each Sphere,
Like an Intelligence.

Upon her Feet

Her pretty feet
Like snailes did creep
A little out, and then,
As if they started at Bo-peep.
Did soon draw in agen.

To his honoured friend, Sir John Mynts

For civill, cleane, and circumcised wit,
And for the comely carriage of it;
Thou art The Man, the onely Man best known,
Markt for the True-wit of a Million:
From whom we'l reckon. Wit came in, but since
The Calculation of thy Birth, Brave Mince.

Upon his gray haires

Fly me not, though I be gray,
Lady, this I know you'l say;
Better look the Roses red,
When with white commingled.
Black your haires are; mine are white;
This begets the more delight,
When things meet most opposite:
As in Pictures we descry,
Venus standing Vulcan by.

Pride allowable in Poets

As thou deserv'st, be proud; then gladly let
The Muse give thee the Delphick Coronet.

A Vow to Minerva

Goddesse, I begin an Art;
Come thou in, with thy best part,
For to make the Texture lye
Each way smooth and civilly:
And a broad-fac't Owle shall be
Offer'd up with Vows to Thee.

To Electra

1. 'Tis Ev'ning, my Sweet,
And dark; let us meet;
Long time w'ave here been a toying:
And never, as yet,
That season co'd get,
Wherein t'ave had an enjoying.

2. For pitty or shame,
Then let not Love's flame,
Be ever and ever a spending;
Since now to the Port
The path is but short;
And yet our way has no ending.

3. Time flyes away fast;
Our houres doe waste.
The while we never remember,
How soone our life, here,
Growes old with the yeere,
That dyes with the next December.

To Marygolds

Give way, and be ye ravisht by the Sun,
(And hang the head when as the Act is done)
Spread as He spreads; wax lesse as He do's wane;
And as He shuts, close up to Maids again.

To Dianeme

Give me one kisse,
And no more;
If so be, this
Makes you poore;
To enrich you,
Ile restore
For that one, two
Thousand score.

To Julia, the Flaminica Dialis, or Queen-Priest

Thou know'st, my Julia, that it is thy turne
This Mornings Incense to prepare, and burne.
The Chaplet, and Inarculum[1] here be,
With the white Vestures, all attending Thee.
This day, the Queen-Priest, thou art made t' appease
Love for our very-many Trespasses.
One chiefe transgression is among the rest,
Because with Flowers her Temple was not drest:
The next, because her Altars did not shine
With daily Fyers: The last, neglect of Wine:
For which, her wrath is gone forth to consume
Us all, unlesse preserv'd by thy Perfume.

[1] 'A twig of a pomgranat, which the queen-priest did use to wear on her head at sacrificing.'—H.

Take then thy Censer; Put in Fire, and thus,
O Pious-Priestresse! make a Peace for us.
For our neglect, Love did our Death decree,
That we escape. *Redemption comes by Thee.*

Anacreontike

Born I was to be old,
And for to die here:
After that, in the mould
Long for to lye here.
But before that day comes,
Still I be Bousing:
For I know, in the Tombs
There's no Carousing.

Meat without Mirth

Eaten I have; and though I had good cheere,
I did not sup, because no friends were there.
Where Mirth and Friends are absent when we Dine
Or Sup, there wants the Incense and the Wine.

Large Bounds doe but bury us

All things o'r-rul'd are here by Chance;
The greatest mans Inheritance.
Whereere the luckie Lot doth fall,
Serves but for place of Buriall.

An Ode to Sir Clipsebie Crew

1. Here we securely live, and eate
The Creame of meat;
And keep eternal fires,
By which we sit, and doe Divine
As Wine
And Rage inspires.

2. If full we charme; then call upon
Anacreon
To grace the frantick Thyrse:
And having drunk, we raise a shout
Throughout
To praise his Verse.

3. Then cause we Horace to be read,
Which sung, or seyd,
A Goblet, to the brim,
Of Lyrick Wine, both swell'd and crown'd,
A Round
We quaffe to him.

4. Thus, thus, we live, and spend the houres
In Wine and Flowers:
And make the frollick yeere,
The Month, the Week, the instant Day
To stay
The longer here.

5. Come then, brave Knight, and see the Cell
Wherein I dwell;
And my Enchantments too;
Which Love and noble freedome is;
And this
Shall fetter you.

6. Take Horse, and come; or be so kind,
To send your mind
(Though but in Numbers few)
And I shall think I have the heart,
Or part
Of Clipseby Crew.

To his worthy Kinsman, Mr. Stephen Soame

Nor is my Number full, till I inscribe
Thee sprightly Soame, one of my righteous Tribe:
A Tribe of one Lip-Leven, and of One
Civil Behaviour, and Religion.

A Stock of Saints ; where ev'ry one doth weare
A stole of white, (and Canonizèd here)
Among which Holies, be Thou ever known,
Brave Kinsman, markt out with the whiter stone :
Which seals Thy Glorie ; since I doe prefer
Thee here in my eternall Calender.

To his Tomb-maker

Go I must ; when I am gone,
Write but this upon my Stone
Chaste I liv'd, without a wife,
That 's the Story of my life.
Strewings need none, every flower
Is in this word, Batchelour.

Upon himself being buried

Let me sleep this night away,
Till the Dawning of the day :
Then at th' opening of mine eyes,
I, and all the world shall rise.

His Content in the Country

Here, here I live with what my Board,
Can with the smallest cost afford.
Though n'er so mean the Viands be,
They well content my Prew and me.
Or Pea, or Bean, or Wort, or Beet,
Whatever comes, content makes sweet :
Here we rejoyce, because no Rent
We pay for our poore Tenement :
Wherein we rest, and never feare
The Landlord, or the Usurer.
The Quarter-day do's ne'r affright
Our Peacefull slumbers in the night.

We eate our own, and batten more,
Because we feed on no mans score:
But pitie those, whose flanks grow great,
Swel'd with the Lard of others meat.
We blesse our Fortunes, when we see
Our own belovèd privacie:
And like our living, where w'are known
To very few, or else to none.

On Himselfe

Some parts may perish; dye thou canst not all:
The most of thee shall scape the funerall.

The Fairies

If ye will with Mab find grace,
Set each Platter in his place:
Rake the Fier up, and get
Water in, ere Sun be set.
Wash your Pailes, and clense your Dairies;
Sluts are loathsome to the Fairies:
Sweep your house: Who doth not so,
Mab will pinch her by the toe.

To his Honoured friend, M. John Weare, Councellour

Did I or love, or could I others draw
To the indulgence of the rugged Law:
The first foundation of that zeale sho'd be
By Reading all her Paragraphs in Thee.
Who dost so fitly with the Lawes unite,
As if You Two, were one Hermophrodite:
Nor courts thou Her because she's well attended
With wealth, but for those ends she was entended:
Which were, (and still her offices are known)
Law is to give to ev'ry one his owne.

To shore the Feeble up, against the strong;
To shield the Stranger, and the Poore from wrong.
This was the Founders grave and good intent,
To keepe the out-cast in his Tenement:
To free the Orphan from that Wolfe-like man,
Who is his Butcher more then Guardian.
To drye the Widowes teares; and stop her Swoones,
By pouring Balme and Oyle into her wounds.
This was the old way; and 'tis yet thy course,
To keep those pious Principles in force.
Modest I will be; but one word Ile say
(Like to a sound that's vanishing away)
Sooner the in-side of thy hand shall grow
Hisped,[1] and haire, ere thy Palm shall know
A Postern-bribe tooke, or a Forked-Fee
To fetter Justice, when She might be free.
Eggs Ile not shave: But yet, brave man, if I
Was destined forth to golden Soveraignty:
A Prince I'de be, that I might Thee preferre
To be my Counsell both, and Chancellor.

The Watch

Man is a Watch, wound up at first, but never
Wound up again: Once down, He's down for ever.
The Watch once downe, all motions then do cease;
And Man's Pulse stopt, All Passions sleep in Peace.

Art above Nature, to Julia

When I behold a Forrest spread
With silken trees upon thy head;
And when I see that other Dresse
Of flowers set in comlinesse:
When I behold another grace
In the ascent of curious Lace,
Which like a Pinnacle doth shew
The top, and the top-gallant too.

[1] Bristly.

Then, when I see thy Tresses bound
Into an Ovall, square, or round ;
And knit in knots far more then I
Can tell by tongue ; or true-love tie :
Next, when those Lawnie Filmes I see
Play with a wild civility :
And all those airie silks to flow,
Alluring me, and tempting so :
I must confesse, mine eye and heart
Dotes less on Nature, then on Art.

Upon his kinswoman, Mistresse Bridget Herrick

Sweet Bridget blusht, & therewithall
Fresh blossoms from her cheekes did fall,
I thought at first 'twas but a dream,
Till after I had handled them ;
And smelt them, then they smelt to me,
As blossomes of the Almond tree.

Upon Love

1. I plaid with Love, as with the fire
The wanton Satyre did ;
Nor did I know, or co'd descry
What under there was hid.

2. That Satyre he but burnt his lips ;
(But min[e]'s the greater smart)
For kissing Loves dissembling chips,
The fire scortcht my heart.

Upon a comely, and curious Maide

If men can say that beauty dyes ;
Marbles will sweare that here it lyes.

If Reader then thou canst forbeare,
In publique loss to shed a Teare:
The Dew of griefe upon this stone
Will tell thee Pitie thou hast none.

Upon the losse of his Finger

One of the five straight branches of my hand
Is lopt already; and the rest but stand
Expecting when to fall: which soon will be;
First dyes the Leafe, the Bough next, next the Tree.

Upon Irene

Angry if Irene be
But a Minute's life with me:
Such a fire I espie
Walking in and out her eye,
As at once I freeze, and frie.

Upon Electra's Teares

Upon her cheekes she wept, and from those showers
Sprang up a sweet Nativity of Flowres.

A Hymne to the Graces

When I love, (as some have told,
Love I shall when I am old)
O ye Graces! Make me fit
For the welcoming of it.
Clean my Roomes, as Temples be,
T' entertain that Deity.
Give me words wherewith to wooe,
Suppling and successefull too:
Winning postures; and withall,
Manners each way musicall:

Sweetnesse to allay my sowre
And unsmooth behaviour.
For I know you have the skill
Vines to prune, though not to kill,
And of any wood ye see,
You can make a Mercury.

To Silvia

No more my Silvia, do I mean to pray
For those good dayes that ne'r will come away.
I want beliefe: O gentle Silvia, be
The patient Saint, and send up vowes for me.

The Poet hath lost his pipe

I cannot pipe as I was wont to do,
Broke is my Reed, hoarse is my singing too:
My wearied Oat Ile hang upon the Tree,
And give it to the Silvan Deitie.

True Friendship

Wilt thou my true Friend be?
Then love not mine, but me.

The Apparition of his Mistresse calling him to Elizium. Desunt nonnulla ——

Come then, and like two Doves with silv'rie wings,
Let our soules flie to th' shades, where ever springs
Sit smiling in the Meads; where Balme and Oile,
Roses and Cassia crown the untill'd soyle.
Where no disease raignes, or infection comes
To blast the Aire, but Amber-greece and Gums.
This, that, and ev'ry Thicket doth transpire
More sweet, then Storax from the hallowed fire:

Where ev'ry tree a wealthy issue beares
Of fragrant Apples, blushing Plums, or Peares:
And all the shrubs, with sparkling spangles, shew
Like Morning-Sun-shine tinsilling the dew.
Here in green Meddowes sits eternall May,
Purfling the Margents, while perpetuall Day
So double gilds the Aire, as that no night
Can ever rust th' Enamel of the light.
Here, naked Younglings, handsome Striplings run
Their Goales for Virgins' kisses; which when done,
Then unto Dancing forth the learnèd Round
Commixt they meet, with endlesse Roses crown'd.
And here we'l sit on Primrose-banks, and see
Love's Chorus led by Cupid; and we'l be
Two loving followers too unto the Grove,
Where Poets sing the stories of our love.
There thou shalt hear Divine Musæus sing
Of Hero, and Leander; then Ile bring
Thee to the Stand, where honour'd Homer reades
His Odisees, and his high Iliades.
About whose Throne the crowd of Poets throng
To heare the incantation of his tongue:
To Linus, then to Pindar; and that done,
Ile bring thee Herrick to Anacreon,
Quaffing his full-crown'd bowles of burning Wine,
And in his Raptures speaking Lines of Thine,
Like to His subject; and as his Frantick-
Looks, shew him truly Bacchanalian like,
Besmear'd with Grapes; welcome he shall thee thither.
Where both may rage, both drink and dance together.
Then stately Virgil, witty Ovid, by
Whom faire Corinna sits, and doth comply[1]
With Yvorie wrists, his Laureat head, and steeps
His eye in dew of kisses, while he sleeps.
Then soft Catullus, sharp-fang'd Martial,
And towring Lucan, Horace, Juvenal,
And Snakie Perseus, these, and those, whom Rage
(Dropt from the jarres of heaven) fill'd t' engage

[1] 'Surround,' 'embrace.'

All times unto their frenzies; Thou shalt there
Behold them in a spacious Theater.
Among which glories, (crown'd with sacred Bayes,
And flatt'ring Ivie) Two recite their Plaies,
Beumont and Fletcher, Swans, to whom all eares
Listen, while they (like Syrens in their Spheres)
Sing their Evadne;[1] and still more for thee
There yet remaines to know, then thou can'st see
By glim'ring of a fancie: Doe but come,
And there Ile shew thee that capacious roome
In which thy Father Johnson now is plac't,
As in a Globe of Radiant fire, and grac't
To be in that Orbe crown'd (that doth include
Those Prophets of the former Magnitude)
And he one chiefe; But harke, I heare the Cock,
(The Bell-man of the night) proclaime the clock
Of late struck one; and now I see the prime
Of Day break from the pregnant East, 'tis time
I vanish; more I had to say;
But night determines here, Away.

Life is the Bodies Light

Life is the Bodie's light; which once declining
Those crimson clouds i' th' cheeks & lips leave shining.
Those counter-changed Tabbies[2] in the ayre,
(The Sun once set) all of one colour are.
So, when Death comes, Fresh tinctures lose their place,
And dismall Darknesse then doth smutch the face.

Love lightly pleased

Let faire or foule my Mistresse be,
Or low, or tall, she pleaseth me:

[1] Evadne in *The Maid's Tragedy*.
[2] 'Tabinets,' 'shot silks.'

Or let her walk, or stand, or sit,
The posture hers, I 'm pleas'd with it.
Or let her tongue be still, or stir,
Gracefull is ev'ry thing from her.
Or let her Grant, or else Deny,
My Love will fit each Historie.

The Primrose

Aske me why I send you here
This sweet *Infanta* of the yeere?
Aske me why I send to you
This Primrose, thus bepearl'd with dew?
I will whisper to your eares,
The sweets of Love are mixt with tears.

2. Ask me why this flower do's show
So yellow-green, and sickly too?
Ask me why the stalk is weak
And bending (yet it doth not break?)
I will answer, These discover
What fainting hopes are in a Lover.

The Tythe. To the Bride

If nine times you your Bride-groome kisse;
The tenth you know the Parson's is.
Pay then your Tythe; and doing thus,
Prove in your Bride-bed numerous.
If children you have ten, Sir John
Won't for his tenth part ask you one.

A Frolick

Bring me my Rose-buds, Drawer come;
So, while I thus sit crown'd;
Ile drink the aged Cecubum,
Untill the roofe turne round.

Change common to all

All things subjected are to Fate;
Whom this Morne sees most fortunate,
The Ev'ning sees in poore estate.

To Julia

The Saints-bell calls; and, Julia, I must read
The Proper Lessons for the Saints now dead:
To grace which Service, Julia, there shall be
One Holy Collect, said or sung for Thee.
Dead when thou art, Deare Julia, thou shalt have
A Tentrall[1] sung by Virgins o're thy Grave:
Meanetime we two will sing the Dirge of these;
Who dead, deserve our best remembrances.

No Luck in Love

1. I doe love I know not what;
   Sometimes this, & sometimes that:
   All conditions I aime at.

2. But, as lucklesse, I have yet
   Many shrewd disasters met,
   To gaine her whom I wo'd get.

3. Therefore now Ile love no more,
   As I've doted heretofore:
   He who must be, shall be poore.

In the darke none dainty

Night hides our thefts; all faults then pardon'd be:
All are alike faire, when no spots we see.
Lais and Lucrece, in the nighttime are
Pleasing alike; alike both singular:

[1] Dirge.

Jone, and my lady have at that time one,
One and the self-same priz'd complexion.
Then please alike the Pewter and the Plate;
The chosen Rubie, and the Reprobate.

A charme, or an allay for Love.

If so be a Toad be laid
In a Sheeps-skin newly flaid,
And that ty'd to man 'twil sever
Him and his affections ever.

To his Brother in Law Master John Wingfield

For being comely, consonant, and free
To most of men, but most of all to me:
For so decreeing, that thy clothes' expence
Keepes still within a just circumference:
Then for contriving so to loade thy Board,
As that the Messes ne'r o'r-laid the Lord:
Next for Ordaining, that thy words not swell
To any one unsober syllable.
These I co'd praise thee for beyond another,
Wert thou a Winckfield onely, not a Brother.

The Head-ake

My head doth ake,
O Sappho! take
Thy fillit,
And bind the paine;
Or bring some bane
To kill it.

2. But lesse that part,
Then my poore heart,
Now is sick:
One kisse from thee
Will counsell be,
And Physick.

On Himselfe

Live by thy Muse thou shalt; when others die,
Leaving no Fame to long Posterity:
When Monarchies trans-shifted are, and gone;
Here shall endure thy vast Dominion.

Upon a Maide

Hence a blessed soule is fled,
Leaving here the body dead:
Which (since here they can't combine)
For the Saint, we 'l keep the Shrine.

Upon the troublesome times

1. O! Times most bad,
Without the scope
Of hope
Of better to be had!

2. Where shall I goe,
Or whither run
To shun
This publique overthrow?

3. No places are
(This I am sure)
Secure
In this our wasting Warre.

4. Some storms w'ave past;
Yet we must all
Down fall,
And perish at the last.

Upon Lucia

I askt my Lucia but a kisse;
And she with scorne deny'd me this:
Say then, how ill sho'd I have sped,
Had I then askt her Maidenhead?

Paines without profit

A long-life's-day I 've taken paines
For very little, or no gaines:
The Ev'ning 's come; here now Ile stop,
And work no more; but shut up Shop.

To his Booke

Be bold, my Booke, nor be abasht, or feare
The cutting Thumb-naile, or the Brow severe.
But by the Muses sweare, all here is good,
If but well read; or ill read, understood.

His Prayer to Ben Johnson

When I a Verse shall make,
Know I have praid thee,
For old Religion's sake,
Saint Ben to aide me.

2. Make the way smooth for me,
When I, thy Herrick,
Honouring thee, on my knee
Offer my Lyrick.

3. Candles Ile give to thee,
And a new Altar;
And thou Saint Ben, shalt be
Writ in my Psalter.

Of Love

Ile get me hence,
Because no fence,
Or Fort that I can make here;
But Love by charmes,
Or else by Armes
Will storme, or starving take here.

To his Muse

Go wooe young Charles no more to looke,
Then but to read this in my Booke:
How Herrick beggs, that if he can-
Not like the Muse; to love the man,
Who by the Shepheards, sung (long since)
The Starre-led-birth of Charles the Prince.

The bad season makes the Poet sad

Dull to my selfe, and almost dead to these
My many fresh and fragrant Mistresses:
Lost to all Musick now; since every thing
Puts on the semblance here of sorrowing.
Sick is the Land to th' heart; and doth endure
More dangerous faintings by her desp'rate cure.
But if that golden Age wo'd come again,
And Charles here Rule, as he before did Raign;
If smooth and unperplext the Seasons were,
As when the Sweet Maria lived here:
I sho'd delight to have my Curles halfe drown'd
In Tyrian Dewes, and Head with Roses crown'd.
And once more yet (ere I am laid out dead)
Knock at a Starre with my exalted Head.

To Vulcan

Thy sooty Godhead, I desire
Still to be ready with thy fire:
That sho'd my Booke despised be,
Acceptance it might find of thee.

Purposes

No wrath of Men, or rage of Seas
Can shake a just man's purposes:
No threats of Tyrants, or the Grim
Visage of them can alter him;
But what he doth at first entend,
That he holds firmly to the end.

To the Maids to walke abroad

Come sit we under yonder Tree,
Where merry as the Maids we'l be.
And as on Primroses we sit,
We'l venter (if we can) at wit:
If not, at Draw-gloves we will play;
So spend some minutes of the day:
Or else spin out the thread of sands,
Playing at Questions and Commands:
Or tell what strange Tricks Love can do,
By quickly making one of two.
Thus we will sit and talke; but tell
No cruell truths of Philomell,
Or Phillis, whom hard Fate forc't on,
To kill her selfe for Demophon.
But Fables we'l relate; how Jove
Put on all shapes to get a Love:
As now a Satyr, then a Swan;
A Bull but then; and now a man.

Next we will act, how young men wooe;
And sigh, and kiss, as Lovers do:
And talke of Brides; & who shall make
That wedding-smock, this Bridal-Cake;
That Dress, this Sprig, that Leaf, this Vine;
That smooth and silken Columbine.
This done, we'l draw lots, who shall buy
And guild the Baies and Rosemary:
What Posies for our Wedding Rings;
What gloves we'l give, and Ribanings:
And smiling at our selves, decree,
Who then the joyning Priest shall be.
What short sweet Prayers shall be said;
And how the Posset shall be made
With Cream of Lillies (not of Kine)
And Maiden's-blush, for spiced wine.
Thus, having talkt, we'l next commend
A kiss to each; and *so we'l end.*

His own Epitaph

As wearied Pilgrims, once possest
Of long'd-for lodging, go to rest:
So I, now having rid my way;
Fix here my Button'd Staffe and stay.
Youth (I confess) hath me mis-led;
But Age hath brought me right to Bed.

A Nuptial Verse to Mistresse Elizabeth Lee, now Lady Tracie

Spring with the Larke, most comely Bride, and meet
Your eager Bridegroome with auspitious feet.
The Morn 's farre spent; and the immortall Sunne
Corrols his cheeke, to see those Rites not done.
Fie, Lovely maid! Indeed you are too slow,
When to the Temple Love sho'd runne, not go.

Dispatch your dressing then; and quickly wed:
Then feast, and coy't a little; then to bed.
This day is Love's day; and this busie night
Is yours, in which you challeng'd are to fight
With such an arm'd, but such an easie Foe,
As will if you yeeld, lye down conquer'd too.
The Field is pitch't; but such must be your warres,
As that your kisses must out-vie the Starres.
Fall down together vanquisht both, and lye
Drown'd in the bloud of Rubies there, not die.

The Night-piece, to Julia

1. Her Eyes the Glow-worme lend thee,
The Shooting Starres attend thee;
And the Elves also,
Whose little eyes glow
Like the sparks of fire, befriend thee.

2. No Will-o'-th'-Wispe mis-light thee;
Nor Snake, or Slow-worme bite thee:
But on, on thy way
Not making a stay,
Since Ghost ther's none to affright thee.

3. Let not the darke thee cumber;
What though the Moon do's slumber?
The Starres of the night
Will lend thee their light,
Like Tapers cleare without number.

4. Then Julia let me wooe thee,
Thus, thus to come unto me:
And when I shall meet
Thy silv'ry feet,
My soule I'le poure into thee.

To Sir Clipseby Crew

1. Give me wine, and give me meate,
To create in me a heate,
That my pulses high may beate.

2. Cold and hunger never yet
Co'd a noble Verse beget;
But your Boules with Sack repleat.

3. Give me these (my Knight) and try
In a Minutes space how I
Can runne mad, and Prophesie.

4. Then if any Peece proves new,
And rare, Ile say (my dearest Crew)
It was full enspir'd by you.

A Kisse

What is a Kisse? Why this, as some approve;
That sure sweet Sement, Glue, and Lime of Love.

Glorie

I make no haste to have my Numbers read:
Seldome comes Glorie till a man be dead.

Poets

Wantons we are; and though our words be such,
Our Lives do differ from our Lines by much.

To his Verses

What will ye (my poor Orphans) do
When I must leave the World (and you)
Who'l give ye then a sheltring shed,
Or credit ye, when I am dead?
Who'l let ye by their fire sit?
Although ye have a stock of wit,
Already coin'd to pay for it.
I cannot tell; unlesse there be
Some Race of old humanitie
Left (of the large heart, and long hand)
Alive, as Noble Westmorland;
Or gallant Newark, which brave two
May fost'ring fathers be to you.
If not; expect to be no less
Ill us'd, then Babes left fatherless.

His Charge to Julia at his Death

Dearest of thousands, now the time drawes neere,
That with my Lines, my Life must full-stop here.
Cut off thy haires; and let thy Teares be shed
Over my Turfe, when I am buried.
Then for effusions, let none wanting be,
Or other Rites that doe belong to me;
As Love shall helpe thee, when thou do'st go hence
Unto thy everlasting residence.

Upon Love

In a Dreame, Love bad me go
To the Gallies there to Rowe;
In the Vision, I askt why?
Love, as briefly did reply;
'Twas better there to toyle, then prove
The turmoiles they endure that love.
I awoke, and then I knew
What Love said was too too true:
Henceforth therefore I will be
As from Love, from trouble free.
None pities him that's in the snare,
And warn'd before, wo'd not beware.

The Coblers Catch

Come sit we by the fires side;
And roundly drinke we here;
Till that we see our cheekes Ale-dy'd
And noses tann'd with Beere.

Connubii Flores, or the well-wishes at weddings

Chorus Sacerdotum.

1. From the Temple to your home
May a thousand blessings come!
And a sweet concurring stream
Of all joyes, to joyn with them.

Chorus Juvenum.

2. Happy day
Make no long stay
Here
In thy Sphere;
But give thy place to-night,
That she,
As Thee,
May be
Partaker of this sight.
And since it was thy care
To see the Younglings wed;
'Tis fit that Night, the Paire,
Sho'd see safe brought to Bed.

Chorus Senum.

3. Go to your banquet then, but use delight,
So as to rise still with an appetite.
Love is a thing most nice; and must be fed
To such a height; but never surfeited.
What is beyond the mean is ever ill:
'Tis best to feed Love; but not over-fill:
Go then discreetly to the Bed of pleasure;
And this remember, *Vertue keepes the measure.*

Chorus Virginum.

4. Luckie signes we have discri'd
To encourage on the Bride;
And to these we have espi'd,
Not a kissing Cupid flyes
Here about, but has his eyes,
To imply your Love is wise.

Chorus Pastorum.

5. Here we present a fleece
To make a peece
Of cloth;
Nor, Faire, must you be loth

Your Finger to apply
To huswiferie.
Then, then begin
To spin:
And (Sweetling) marke you, what a Web will come
Into your Chests, drawn by your painfull Thumb.

Chorus Matronarum.

6. Set you to your Wheele, and wax
Rich, by the Ductile Wool and Flax.
Yarne is an Income; and the Huswive's thread
The Larder fils with meat; the Bin with bread.

Chorus Senum.

7. Let wealth come in by comely thrift,
And not by any sordid shift:
'Tis haste
Makes waste:
Extreames have still their fault;
The softest Fire makes the sweetest Mault.
Who gripes too hard the dry and slip'rie sand,
Holds none at all, or little in his hand.

Chorus Virginum.

8. Goddesse of Pleasure, Youth, and Peace,
Give them the blessing of encrease:
And thou Lucina, that do'st heare
The vowes of those, that children beare:
Whenas her Aprill houre drawes neare,
Be thou then propitious there.

Chorus Juvenum.

9. Farre hence be all speech, that may anger move:
Sweet words must nourish soft and gentle Love.

Chorus omnium.

10. Live in the Love of Doves, and having told
The Raven's yeares, go hence more Ripe then old.

To his lovely Mistresses

One night i' th' yeare, my dearest Beauties, come
And bring those dew-drink-offerings to my Tomb.
When thence ye see my reverend Ghost to rise,
And there to lick th' effused sacrifice:
Though paleness be the Livery that I weare,
Looke ye not wan, or colourlesse for feare.
Trust me, I will not hurt ye; or once shew
The least grim looke, or cast a frown on you:
Nor shall the Tapers when I 'm there, burn blew.
This I may do (perhaps) as I glide by,
Cast on my Girles a glance, and loving eye:
Or fold mine armes and sigh, because I 've lost
The world so soon, and in it, you the most.
Then these, no feares more on your Fancies fall,
Though then I smile, and speake no words at all.

Upon Love

A Christall Violl Cupid brought,
Which had a juice in it:
Of which who drank, he said no thought
Of Love he sho'd admit.

2. I greedy of the prize, did drinke,
And emptied soon the glasse;
Which burnt me so, that I do thinke
The fire of hell it was.

3. Give me my earthen Cups again,
The Christall I contemne;
Which, though enchas'd with Pearls, contain
A deadly draught in them.

4. And thou, O Cupid! come not to
My Threshold, since I see,
For all I have, or else can do,
Thou still wilt cozen me.

The Beggar to Mab, the Fairie Queen

Please your Grace, from out your Store,
Give an Almes to one that 's poore,
That your mickle, may have more.
Black I 'm grown for want of meat;
Give me then an Ant to eate;
Or the cleft eare of a Mouse
Over-sowr'd in drinke of Souce:
Or, sweet Lady, reach to me
The Abdomen of a Bee;
Or commend a Cricket's-hip,
Or his Huckson,[1] to my Scrip.
Give me for bread, a little bit
Of a Pease, that 'gins to chit,[2]
And my full thanks take for it.
Floure of Fuz-balls, that 's too good
For a man in needy-hood:
But the Meal of Mill-dust can
Well content a craving man.
Any Orts the Elves refuse
Well will serve the Beggars use.
But if this may seem too much
For an Almes; then give me such
Little bits, that nestle there
In the Pris'ners Panier.
So a blessing light upon
You, and mighty Oberon:
That your plenty last till when,
I return your Almes agen.

An end decreed

Let 's be jocund while we may;
All things have an ending day:
And when once the Work is done;
Fates revolve no Flax th'ave spun.

[1] 'Knuckle. [2] Sprout.

Upon a child

Here a pretty Baby lies
Sung asleep with Lullabies:
Pray be silent, and not stirre
Th' easie earth that covers her.

Farewell Frost, or welcome the Spring

Fled are the Frosts, and now the Fields appeare
Re-cloth'd in fresh and verdant Diaper.
Thaw'd are the snowes, and now the lusty Spring
Gives to each Mead a neat enameling.
The Palms put forth their Gemmes, and every Tree
Now swaggers in her Leavy gallantry.
The while the Daulian Minstrell sweetly sings
With warbling Notes, her Tyrrean sufferings.
What gentle Winds perspire? As if here
Never had been the Northern Plunderer
To strip the Trees, and Fields, to their distresse,
Leaving them to a pittied nakednesse.
And look how when a frantick Storme doth tear
A stubborn Oake, or Holme (long growing there)
But lul'd to calmnesse, then succeeds a breeze
That scarcely stirs the nodding leaves of Trees:
So when this War (which tempest-like doth spoil
Our salt, our Corn, our Honie, Wine, and Oile)
Falls to a temper, and doth mildly cast
His inconsiderate Frenzie off (at last)
The gentle Dove may, when these turmoils cease,
Bring in her Bill, once more, the Branch of Peace.

The Hag

The Hag is astride,
This night for to ride;
The Devill and shee together:
Through thick, and through thin,
Now out, and then in,
Though ne'r so foule be the weather.

2. A Thorn or a Burr
She takes for a Spurre:
With a lash of a Bramble she rides now,
Through Brakes and through Bryars,
O're Ditches and Mires,
She followes the Spirit that guides now.

3. No Beast, for his food,
Dares now range the wood;
But husht in his laire he lies lurking:
While mischiefs, by these,
On Land and on Seas,
At noone of Night are a-working.

4. The storme will arise,
And trouble the skies;
This night, and more for the wonder,
The ghost from the Tomb
Affrighted shall come,
Cal'd out by the clap of the Thunder.

Upon an old man a Residenciarie

Tread Sirs, as lightly as ye can
Upon the grave of this old man.
Twice fortie (bating but one year,
And thrice three weeks) he lived here.
Whom gentle fate translated hence
To a more happy Residence.
Yet, Reader, let me tell thee this
(Which from his ghost a promise is)
If here ye will some few teares shed,
He'l never haunt ye now he's dead.

Upon Teares

Teares, though th' are here below the sinners brine,
Above they are the Angels spiced wine.

The Primitiæ to Parents

Our Household-gods our Parents be;
And manners good requires, that we
The first-Fruits give to them, who gave
Us hands to get what here we have.

Upon Lucie. Epig.

Sound Teeth has Lucie, pure as Pearl, and small,
With mellow Lips, and luscious there withall.

To Silvia

I am holy, while I stand
Circum-crost by thy pure hand:
But when that is gone; Again,
I, as others, am Prophane.

To his Closet-Gods

When I goe Hence, ye Closet-Gods, I feare
Never againe to have ingression here:
Where I have had, what ever things co'd be
Pleasant, and precious to my Muse and me.
Besides rare sweets, I had a Book which none
Co'd read the Intext but my selfe alone.
About the Cover of this Book there went
A curious-comely clean Compartlement:
And, in the midst, to grace it more, was set
A blushing-pretty-peeping Rubelet:
But now 'tis clos'd; and being shut, & seal'd,
Be it, O be it, never more reveal'd!
Keep here still, Closet-Gods, 'fore whom I've set
Oblations oft, of sweetest Marmelet.[1]

[1] 'Marmalade.'

A Bacchanalian Verse

Fill me a mighty Bowle
Up to the brim:
That I may drink
Unto my Johnson's soule.

2. Crowne it agen agen;
And thrice repeat
That happy heat;
To drink to Thee my Ben.

3. Well I can quaffe, I see,
To th' number five,
Or nine; but thrive
In frenzie ne'r like thee.

To Youth

Drink Wine, and live here blithefull, while ye may:
The morrowe's life too late is, Live to-day.

A Hymne to the Muses

O! you the Virgins nine!
That doe our soules encline
To noble Discipline!
Nod to this vow of mine:
Come then, and now enspire
My violl and my lyre
With your eternall fire:
And make me one entire
Composer in your Quire.
Then I 'le your Altars strew
With Roses sweet and new;
And ever live a true
Acknowledger of you.

On Himselfe

Ile sing no more, nor will I longer write
Of that sweet Lady, or that gallant Knight:
Ile sing no more of Frosts, Snowes, Dews and Showers;
No more of Groves, Meades, Springs, and wreaths of Flowers:
Ile write no more, nor will I tell or sing
Of Cupid, and his wittie coozning:
Ile sing no more of death, or shall the grave
No more my Dirges, and my Trentalls have.

Upon Jone and Jane

Jone is a wench that's painted;
Jone is a Girle that's tainted;
Yet Jone she goes
Like one of those
Whom purity had Sainted.

Jane is a Girle that's prittie;
Jane is a wench that's wittie;
Yet, who wo'd think,
Her breath do's stinke,
And so it doth? that's pittie.

To Momus

Who read'st this Book that I have writ,
And can'st not mend, but carpe at it:
By all the muses! thou shalt be
Anathema to it, and me.

The Country life, to the honoured M. End. Porter, Groome of the Bed-Chamber to His Maj.

Sweet Country life, to such unknown,
Whose lives are others', not their own!
But serving Courts, and Cities, be

Less happy, less enjoying thee.
Thou never Plow'st the Ocean's foame
To seek, and bring rough Pepper home:
Nor to the Eastern Ind dost rove
To bring from thence the scorched Clove.
Nor, with the losse of thy lov'd rest,
Bring'st home the Ingot from the West.
No, thy Ambition's Master-piece
Flies no thought higher then a fleece:
Or how to pay thy Hinds, and cleere
All scores; and so to end the yeere:
But walk'st about thine own dear bounds,
Not envying others larger grounds:
For well thou know'st, *'tis not th' extent*
Of Land makes life, but sweet content.
When now the Cock (the Plow-man's Horne)
Calls forth the lilly-wristed Morne;
Then to thy corn-fields thou dost goe,
Which though well soyl'd, yet thou dost know,
That the best compost for the Lands
Is the wise Masters Feet, and Hands.
There at the Plough thou find'st thy Teame,
With a Hind whistling there to them:
And cheer'st them up, by singing how
The Kingdoms portion is the Plow.
This done, then to th' enameld Meads
Thou go'st, and as thy foot there treads,
Thou seest a present God-like Power
Imprinted in each Herbe and Flower:
And smell'st the breath of great-ey'd Kine,
Sweet as the blossomes of the Vine.
Here thou behold'st thy large sleek Neat
Unto the Dew-laps up in meat:
And, as thou look'st, the wanton Steere,
The Heifer, Cow, and Oxe draw neere
To make a pleasing pastime there.
These seen, thou go'st to view thy flocks
Of sheep, (safe from the Wolfe and Fox)
And find'st their bellies there as full
Of short sweet grasse, as backs with wool.

And leav'st them (as they feed and fill)
A Shepherd piping on a hill.
For Sports, for Pagentrie, and Playes,
Thou hast thy Eves, and Holydayes:
On which the young men and maids meet,
To exercise their dancing feet:
Tripping the comely country Round,
With Daffadils and Daisies crown'd.
Thy Wakes, thy Quintels, here thou hast,
Thy May-poles too with Garlands grac't:
Thy Morris-dance; thy Whitsun-ale;
Thy Sheering-feast, which never faile.
Thy Harvest home; thy Wassaile bowle,
That's tost up after Fox i' th' Hole.
Thy Mummeries; thy Twelfe-tide Kings
And Queenes; thy Christmas revellings:
Thy Nut-browne mirth; thy Russet wit;
And no man payes too deare for it.
To these, thou hast thy times to goe
And trace the Hare i' th' trecherous Snow:
Thy witty wiles to draw, and get
The Larke into the Trammell net:
Thou hast thy Cockrood, and thy Glade
To take the precious Phesant made:
Thy Lime-twigs, Snares, and Pit-falls then
To catch the pilfring Birds, not Men.
O happy life! if that their good
The Husbandmen but understood!
Who all the day themselves doe please,
And Younglings, with such sports as these.
And, lying down, have nought t' affright
Sweet sleep, that makes more short the night.
Cætera desunt ——

To Electra

1. I dare not ask a kisse;
I dare not beg a smile;
Lest having that, or this,
I might grow proud the while.

2. No, no, the utmost share
Of my desire, shall be
Onely to kisse that Aire,
That lately kissed thee.

To his worthy friend, M. Arthur Bartly

When after many Lusters thou shalt be
Wrapt up in Seare-cloth with thine Ancestrie:
When of thy ragg'd Escutcheons shall be seene
So little left, as if they ne'r had been:
Thou shalt thy Name have, and thy Fames best trust,
Here with the Generation of my Just.

What kind of Mistresse he would have

Be the Mistresse of my choice,
Cleane in manners, cleere in voice:
Be she witty, more then wise;
Pure enough, though not Precise:
Be she shewing in her dresse,
Like a civill Wilderness;
That the curious may detect
Order in a sweet neglect:
Be she rowling in her eye,
Tempting all the passers by:
And each Ringlet of her haire,
An Enchantment, or a Snare,
For to catch the Lookers on;
But her self held fast by none.
Let her Lucrece all day be,
Thais in the night, to me.
Be she such, as neither will
Famish me, nor over-fill.

The Rosemarie branch

Grow for two ends, it matters not at all,
Be't for my Bridall, or my Buriall.

A Paranæticall, or Advisive Verse to his friend, M. John Wicks

Is this a life, to break thy sleep?
To rise as soon as day doth peep?
To tire thy patient Oxe or Asse
By noone, and let thy good dayes passe,
Not knowing This, that Jove decrees
Some mirth, t' adulce mans miseries?
No; 'tis a life, to have thine oyle,
Without extortion, from thy soyle:
Thy faithfull fields to yeeld thee Graine,
Although with some, yet little paine:
To have thy mind, and nuptiall bed,
With feares, and cares uncumberèd:
A pleasing Wife, that by thy side
Lies softly panting like a Bride.
This is to live, and to endeere
Those minutes, Time has lent us here.
Then, while Fates suffer, live thou free,
(As is that ayre that circles thee)
And crown thy temples too, and let
Thy servant, not thy own self, sweat,
To strut[1] thy barnes with sheafs of Wheat.
Time steals away like to a stream,
And we glide hence away with them.
No sound recalls the houres once fled,
Or Roses, being witherèd:
Nor us (my Friend) when we are lost,
Like to a Deaw, or melted Frost.
Then live we mirthfull, while we should,
And turn the iron Age to Gold.
Let's feast, and frolick, sing, and play,
And thus lesse last, then live our Day.
Whose life with care is overcast,
That man's not said to live, but last:
Nor is't a life, seven yeares to tell,
But for to live that half seven well:

1 'Swell.'

And that wee'l do; as men, who know,
Some few sands spent, we hence must go,
Both to be blended in the Urn,
From whence there's never a return.

To M. Denham, on his Prospective Poem

Or lookt I back unto the Times hence flown
To praise those Muses, and dislike our own?
Or did I walk those Pean[1]-Gardens through,
To kick the Flow'rs, and scorn their odours too?
I might (and justly) be reputed (here)
One nicely mad, or peevishly severe.
But by Apollo! as I worship wit,
(Where I have cause to burn perfumes to it:)
So, I confesse, 'tis somwhat to do well
In our high art, although we can't excell,
Like thee; or dare the Buskins to unloose
Of thy brave, bold, and sweet Maronian Muse.
But since I'm cal'd (rare Denham) to be gone,
Take from thy Herrick this conclusion:
'Tis dignity in others, if they be
Crown'd Poets; yet live Princes under thee:
The while their wreaths and Purple Robes do shine,
Lesse by their own jemms, then those beams of thine.

A Hymne, to the Lares

It was, and still my care is,
To worship ye, the Lares,
With crowns of greenest Parsley,
And Garlic chives not scarcely:
For favours here to warme me,
And not by fire to harme me.
For gladding so my hearth here,
With inoffensive mirth here;
That while the Wassaile Bowle here
With North-down Ale doth troule here,

[1] Pæan.

No sillable doth fall here,
To marre the mirth at all here.
For which, ô Chimney-keepers!
(I dare not call ye Sweepers)
So long as I am able
To keep a countrey-table,
Great be my fare, or small cheere,
I 'le eat and drink up all here.

To Fortune

Tumble me down, and I will sit
Upon my ruines (smiling yet:)
Teare me to tatters; yet I 'le be
Patient in my necessitie.
Laugh at my scraps of cloaths, and shun
Me, as a fear'd infection:
Yet scarre-crow-like I 'le walk, as one,
Neglecting thy derision.

To Anthea

Come, Anthea, know thou this,
Love at no time idle is:
Let 's be doing, though we play
But at push-pin (half the day:)
Chains of sweet bents let us make,
Captive one, or both, to take:
In which bondage we will lie,
Soules transfusing thus, and die.

Upon his Verses

What off-spring other men have got,
The how, where, when, I question not.

These are the Children I have left;
Adopted some; none got by theft.
But all are toucht (like lawfull plate)
And no Verse illegitimate.

To Dianeme. A Ceremonie in Glocester

Ile to thee a Simnell[1] bring,
'Gainst thou go'st a mothering;[2]
So that, when she blesseth thee,
Half that blessing thou'lt give me.

To the King

Give way, give way, now, now my Charles shines here,
A Publike Light (in this immensive Sphere,)
Some starres were fixt before; but these are dim,
Compar'd (in this my ample Orbe) to Him.
Draw in your feeble fiers, while that He
Appeares but in His Meaner Majestie.
Where, if such glory flashes from His Name,
Which is His Shade, who can abide His Flame!
Princes, and such like Publike Lights as these,
Must not be lookt on, but at distances:
For, if we gaze on These brave Lamps too neer,
Our eyes they'l blind, or if not blind, they'l bleer.

The Funerall Rites of the Rose

The Rose was sick, and smiling di'd;
And (being to be sanctifi'd)
About the Bed, there sighing stood
The sweet, and flowrie Sisterhood.

[1] Lenten cake.

[2] 'Mothering': the custom of visiting near relatives on Mid-Lent Sunday, from the text in the Liturgy, 'Jerusalem is the mother of us all,' the application of which was extended to family life.

Some hung the head, while some did bring
(To wash her) water from the Spring.
Some laid her forth, while others wept,
But all a solemne Fast there kept.
The holy Sisters some among
The sacred Dirge and Trentall sung.
But ah! what sweets smelt every where,
As Heaven had spent all perfumes there.
At last, when prayers for the dead,
And Rites were all accomplishèd;
They, weeping, spread a Lawnie Loome,
And clos'd her up, as in a Tombe.

The Rainbow: or, curious Covenant

Mine eyes, like clouds, were drizling raine,
And as they thus did entertaine
The gentle Beams from Julia's sight
To mine eyes level'd opposite:
O Thing admir'd! there did appeare
A curious Rainbow smiling there;
Which was the Covenant, that she
No more wo'd drown mine eyes or me.

Stool-ball

1. At Stool-ball, Lucia, let us play,
For Sugar-cakes and Wine;
Or for a Tansie let us pay,
The losse or thine, or mine.

2. If thou, my Deere, a winner be
At trundling of the Ball,
The wager thou shalt have, and me,
And my misfortunes all.

3. But if (my Sweetest) I shall get,
Then I desire but this;
That likewise I may pay the Bet,
And have for all a kisse.

To Sappho

Let us now take time, and play,
Love, and live here while we may;
Drink rich wine; and make good cheere,
While we have our being here:
For, once dead, and laid i' th' grave,
No return from thence we have.

The May-pole

The May-pole is up,
Now give me the cup;
I'le drink to the Garlands a-round it:
But first unto those
Whose hands did compose
The glory of flowers that crown'd it.

A health to my Girles,
Whose husbands may Earles
Or Lords be, (granting my wishes)
And when that ye wed
To the Bridall Bed,
Then multiply all, like to Fishes.

Men mind no state in sicknesse

That flow of Gallants which approach
To kisse thy hand from out the coach;
That fleet of Lackeyes, which do run
Before thy swift Postilion:
Those strong-hoof'd Mules, which we behold,
Rein'd in with Purple, Pearl, and gold,
And shod with silver, prove to be
The drawers of the axeltree.
Thy Wife, thy Children, and the state
Of Persian Loomes, and antique Plate:
All these, and more, shall then afford
No joy to thee their sickly Lord.

Adversity

Adversity hurts none, but onely such
Whom whitest Fortune dandled has too much.

Love palpable

I prest my Julia's lips, and in the kisse
Her Soule and Love were palpable in this.

No Action hard to affection

Nothing hard, or harsh can prove
Unto those that truly love.

The Bracelet of Pearle: to Silvia

I brake thy Bracelet 'gainst my will;
And, wretched, I did see
Thee discomposèd then, and still
Art discontent with me.

One jemme was lost; and I will get
A richer pearle for thee,
Then ever, dearest Silvia, yet
Was drunk to Antonie.

Or, for revenge, I 'le tell thee what
Thou for the breach shalt do;
First, crack the strings, and after that,
Cleave thou my heart in two.

How Roses came red

'Tis said, as Cupid danc't among
The Gods, he down the Nectar flung;
Which, on the white Rose being shed,
Made it for ever after red.

Teares, and Laughter

Knew'st thou, one moneth wo'd take thy life away,
Thou'dst weep; but laugh, sho'd it not last a day.

His returne to London

From the dull confines of the drooping West,
To see the day spring from the pregnant East,
Ravisht in spirit, I come, nay more, I flie
To thee, blest place of my Nativitie!
Thus, thus with hallowed foot I touch the ground,
With thousand blessings by thy Fortune crown'd.
O fruitfull Genius! that bestowest here
An everlasting plenty, yeere by yeere.
O Place! O People! Manners! fram'd to please
All Nations, Customes, Kindreds, Languages!
I am a free-born Roman; suffer then,
That I amongst you live a Citizen.
London my home is: though by hard fate sent
Into a long and irksome banishment;
Yet since cal'd back; henceforward let me be,
O native countrey, repossest by thee!
For, rather then I'le to the West return,
I'le beg of thee first here to have mine Urn.
Weak I am grown, and must in short time fall
Give thou my sacred Reliques Buriall.

Not every day fit for Verse

'Tis not ev'ry day, that I
Fitted am to prophesie:
No, but when the Spirit fils
The fantastick Pannicles:
Full of fier; then I write
As the Godhead doth indite.

Thus inrag'd, my lines are hurl'd,
Like the Sybell's, through the world.
Look how next the holy fier
Either slakes, or doth retire;
So the Fancie cooles, till when
That brave Spirit comes agen.

A Bucolick, or discourse of Neatherds

1. Come blithefull Neatherds, let us lay
A wager, who the best shall play,
Of thee, or I, the Roundelay,
That fits the businesse of the Day.

Chor. And Lallage the Judge shall be,
To give the prize to thee, or me.

2. Content, begin, and I will bet
A Heifer smooth, and black as jet,
In every part alike compleat,
And wanton as a Kid as yet.

Chor. And Lallage (with cow-like eyes)
Shall be Disposeresse of the prize.

1. Against thy Heifer, I will here
Lay to thy stake a lustie Steere,
With gilded hornes, and burnisht cleere.

Chor. Why then begin, and let us heare
The soft, the sweet, the mellow note
That gently purles from eithers Oat.

2. The stakes are laid: let's now apply
Each one to make his melody:

Lal. The equall Umpire shall be I,
Who'l hear, and so judge righteously.

Chor. Much time is spent in prate; begin,
And sooner play, the sooner win.

[*He playes.*

1. That's sweetly touch't, I must confesse:
Thou art a man of worthinesse:
But hark how I can now expresse
My love unto my Neatherdesse. [*He sings.*

Chor. A suger'd note! and sound as sweet
As Kine, when they are at milking meet.

1. Now for to win thy Heifer faire,
I'le strike thee such a nimble Ayre,
That thou shalt say (thy selfe) 'tis rare;
And title me without compare.

Chor. Lay by a while your Pipes, and rest,
Since both have here deservèd best.

2. To get thy Steerling, once again,
I'le play thee such another strain;
That thou shalt swear, my Pipe do's raigne
Over thine Oat, as Soveraigne. [*He sings.*

Chor. And Lallage shall tell by this,
Whose now the prize and wager is.

1. Give me the prize: 2. The day is mine:
1. Not so; my Pipe has silenc't thine:
And hadst thou wager'd twenty Kine,
They were mine own. *Lal.* In love combine.

Chor. And lay we down our pipes together,
As wearie, not o'recome by either.

Proof to no Purpose

You see this gentle streame, that glides,
Shov'd on, by quick-succeeding Tides:
Trie if this sober streame you can
Follow to th' wilder Ocean:
And see, if there it keeps unspent
In that congesting element.

Next, from that world of waters, then
By poares and cavernes back agen
Induc't that inadultrate same
Streame to the Spring from whence it came.
This with a wonder when ye do,
As easie, and els easier too:
Then may ye recollect the graines
Of my particular Remaines:
After a thousand Lusters hurld,
By ruffling winds, about the world.

To the Genius of his house

Command the Roofe, great Genius, and from thence
Into this house powre downe thy influence,
That through each room a golden pipe may run
Of living water by thy Benizon.
Fulfill the Larders, and with strengthning bread
Be evermore these Bynns replenished.
Next, like a Bishop consecrate my ground,
That luckie Fairies here may dance their Round:
And after that, lay downe some silver pence,
The Masters charge and care to recompence.
Charme then the chambers; make the beds for ease
More then for peevish pining sicknesses.
Fix the foundation fast, and let the Roofe
Grow old with time, but yet keep weatherproofe.

His Grange, or private wealth

Though Clock,
To tell how night drawes hence, I've none,
A Cock,
I have, to sing how day drawes on.
I have
A maid (my Prew) by good luck sent,
To save
That little, Fates me gave or lent.

A Hen
I keep, which creeking day by day,
Tells when
She goes her long white egg to lay.
A Goose
I have, which, with a jealous eare,
Lets loose
Her tongue, to tell what danger's neare.
A Lamb
I keep (tame) with my morsells fed,
Whose Dam
An Orphan left him (lately dead).
A Cat
I keep, that playes about my House,
Grown fat,
With eating many a miching[1] Mouse.
To these
A Trasy[2] I do keep, whereby
I please
The more my rurall privacie:
Which are
But toyes, to give my heart some ease:
Where care
None is, slight things do lightly please.

Good precepts, or counsell

In all thy need, be thou possest
Still with a well-preparèd brest:
Nor let the shackles make thee sad;
Thou canst but have, what others had.
And this for comfort thou must know,
Times that are ill wo'nt still be so.
Clouds will not ever powre down raine;
A sullen day will cleere againe.
First, peales of Thunder we must heare,
Then Lutes and Harpes shall stroke the eare.

[1] Thieving. [2] His spaniel.—H.

Money makes the mirth

When all Birds els do of their musick faile,
Money 's the still-sweet-singing Nightingale.

Upon Lucia dabled in the deaw

My Lucia in the deaw did go,
And prettily bedabled so,
Her cloaths held up, she shew'd withall
Her decent legs, cleane, long and small.
I follow'd after to descrie
Part of the nak't sincerity;
But still the envious Scene between
Deni'd the Mask I wo'd have seen.

Charon and Phylomel, a Dialogue sung

Ph. Charon! O gentle Charon! let me wooe thee,
By tears and pitie now to come unto mee.
Ch. What voice so sweet and charming do I heare?
Say what thou art. *Ph.* I prithee first draw neare.
Ch. A sound I heare, but nothing yet can see,
Speak where thou art. *Ph.* O Charon pittie me!
I am a bird, and though no name I tell,
My warbling note will say I 'm Phylomel.
Ch. What 's that to me, I waft nor fish or fowles,
Nor Beasts (fond thing) but only humane soules.
Ph. Alas for me! *Ch.* Shame on thy witching note,
That made me thus hoist saile, and bring my Boat:
But Ile returne; what mischief brought thee hither?
Ph. A deale of Love, and much, much Griefe together.

Ch. What 's thy request? *Ph.* That since she 's now beneath
Who fed my life, I 'le follow her in death.
Ch. And is that all? I 'm gone. *Ph.* By love I pray thee.
Ch. Talk not of love, all pray, but few soules pay me.
Ph. Ile give thee vows & tears. *Ch.* Can tears pay skores
For mending sails, for patching Boat and Oares?
Ph. I 'le beg a penny, or Ile sing so long,
Till thou shalt say, I 've paid thee with a song.
Ch. Why then begin, and all the while we make
Our slothfull passage o're the Stygian Lake,
Thou & I 'le sing to make these dull Shades merry,
Who els with tears wo'd doubtles drown my ferry.

A Ternarie of littles, upon a pipkin of Jellie sent to a Lady

1. A little Saint best fits a little Shrine,
A little prop best fits a little Vine,
As my small Cruse best fits my little Wine.

2. A little Seed best fits a little Soyle,
A little Trade best fits a little Toyle:
As my small Jarre best fits my little Oyle.

3. A little Bin best fits a little Bread,
A little Garland fits a little Head:
As my small stuffe best fits my little Shed.

4. A little Hearth best fits a little Fire,
A little Chappell fits a little Quire,
As my small Bell best fits my little Spire.

5. A little streame best fits a little Boat;
A little lead best fits a little Float;
As my small Pipe best fits my little note.

6. A little meat best fits a little bellie,
As sweetly, Lady, give me leave to tell ye,
This little pipkin fits this little Jellie.

Upon the Roses in Julia's bosome

Thrice happie Roses, so much grac't, to have
Within the Bosome of my Love your grave.
Die when ye will, your sepulchre is knowne,
Your Grave her bosome is, the Lawne the Stone.

Maids nay's are nothing

Maids nay's are nothing, they are shie
But to desire what they denie.

The smell of the Sacrifice

The Gods require the thighes
Of Beeves for sacrifice;
Which rosted, we the steam
Must sacrifice to them:
Who though they do not eat,
Yet love the smell of meat.

Lovers how they come and part

A gyges Ring they beare about them still,
To be, and not seen when and where they will.
They tread on clouds, and though they sometimes fall,
They fall like dew, but make no noise at all.

So silently they one to th' other come,
As colours steale into the Peare or Plum,
And Aire-like, leave no pression to be seen
Where e're they met, or parting place has been.

In praise of women

O Jupiter, sho'd I speake ill
Of woman-kind, first die I will;
Since that I know, 'mong all the rest
Of creatures, woman is the best.

The Apron of Flowers

To gather Flowers Sappha went,
And homeward she did bring
Within her Lawnie Continent,
The treasure of the Spring.

She smiling blusht, and blushing smil'd,
And sweetly blushing thus,
She lookt as she 'd been got with child
By young Favonius.

Her Apron gave (as she did passe)
An Odor more divine,
More pleasing too, then ever was
The lap of Proserpine.

The Candor of Julias teeth

White as Zenobia's teeth, the which the Girles
Of Rome did weare for their most precious Pearles.

Upon her weeping

She wept upon her cheeks, and weeping so,
She seem'd to quench love's fires that there did glow.

Another upon her weeping

She by the River sate, and sitting there,
She wept, and made it deeper by a teare.

To Sir John Berkley, Governour of Exeter

Stand forth, brave man, since fate has made thee here
The Hector over Agèd Exeter;
Who for a long sad time has weeping stood,
Like a poore Lady lost in Widdowhood:
But feares not now to see her safety sold
(As other Townes and Cities were) for gold,
By those ignoble Births, which shame the stem
That gave Progermination unto them:
Whose restlesse Ghosts shall heare their children sing.
Our Sires betraid their Countrey and their King.
True, if this Citie seven times rounded was
With rock, and seven times circumflankt with brasse,
Yet if thou wert not, Berkley, loyall proofe,
The Senators down tumbling with the Roofe,
Would into prais'd (but pitied) ruines fall,
Leaving no shew, where stood the Capitoll.
But thou art just and itchlesse, and dost please
Thy Genius with two strength'ning Buttresses,
Faith, and Affection: which will never slip
To weaken this thy great Dictator-ship.

To Electra. Love looks for Love

Love love begets; then never be
Unsoft to him who's smooth to thee.
Tygers and Beares (I've heard some say)
For profer'd love will love repay:

None are so harsh, but if they find
Softnesse in others, will be kind;
Affection will affection move,
Then you must like, because I love.

Love dislikes nothing

Whatsoever thing I see,
Rich or poore although it be;
'Tis a Mistresse unto mee.

Be my Girle, or faire or browne,
Do's she smile, or do's she frowne:
Still I write a Sweet-heart downe.

Be she rough, or smooth of skin;
When I touch, I then begin
For to let Affection in.

Be she bald, or do's she weare
Locks incurl'd of other haire;
I shall find enchantment there.

Be she whole, or be she rent,
So my fancie be content,
She's to me most excellent.

Be she fat, or be she leane,
Be she sluttish, be she cleane,
I'm a man for ev'ry Sceane.

The Eye

A wanton and lascivious eye
Betrayes the Hearts Adulterie.

To Prince Charles upon his coming to Exeter

What Fate decreed, Time now ha's made us see,
A Renovation of the West by Thee.
That Preternaturall Fever, which did threat
Death to our Countrey, now hath lost his heat:

And calmes succeeding, we perceive no more
Th' unequall Pulse to beat, as heretofore.
Something there yet remaines for Thee to do;
Then reach those ends that thou wast destin'd to.
Go on with Sylla's Fortune; let thy Fate
Make Thee like Him, this, that way fortunate:
Apollos Image side with Thee to blesse
Thy Warre (discreetly made) with white successe.
Meane time thy Prophets Watch by Watch shall pray;
While young Charles fights, and fighting wins the day.
That done, our smooth-pac't Poems all shall be
Sung in the high Doxologie of Thee.
Then maids shall strew Thee, and thy Curles from them
Receive (with Songs) a flowrie Diadem.

A Song

Burne, or drowne me, choose ye whether,
So I may but die together:
Thus to slay me by degrees,
Is the height of Cruelties.
What needs twenty stabs, when one
Strikes me dead as any stone?
O shew mercy then, and be
Kind at once to murder mee.

The Wake

Come Anthea, let us two
Go to Feast, as others do.
Tarts and Custards, Creams and Cakes,
Are the Junketts still at Wakes:
Unto which the Tribes resort,
Where the businesse is the sport:
Morris-dancers thou shalt see,
Marian too in Pagentrie:

And a Mimick to devise
Many grinning properties.
Players there will be, and those
Base in action as in clothes:
Yet with strutting they will please
The incurious Villages.
Neer the dying of the day,
There will be a Cudgell-Play,
Where a Coxcomb will be broke,
Ere a good word can be spoke:
But the anger ends all here,
Drencht in Ale, or drown'd in Beere.
Happy Rusticks, best content
With the cheapest Merriment:
And possesse no other feare,
Then to want the Wake next Yeare.

The Peter-Penny

Fresh strowings allow
To my Sepulcher now,
To make my lodging the sweeter;
A staffe or a wand
Put then in my hand,
With a pennie to pay S. Peter.

Who has not a Crosse,
Must sit with the losse,
And no whit further must venture;
Since the Porter he
Will paid have his fee,
Or els not one there must enter.

Who at a dead lift,
Can't send for a gift
A Pig to the Priest for a Roster,
Shall heare his Clarke say,
By yea and by nay,
No pennie, no Pater Noster.

To Doctor Alablaster

Nor art thou lesse esteem'd, that I have plac'd
(Amongst mine honour'd) Thee (almost) the last:
In great Processions many lead the way
To him, who is the triumph of the day,
As these have done to Thee, who art the one,
One onely glory of a million:
In whom the spirit of the Gods do's dwell,
Firing thy soule, by which thou dost foretell
When this or that vast Dinastie must fall
Downe to a Fillit more Imperiall.
When this or that Horne shall be broke, and when
Others shall spring up in their place agen:
When times and seasons and all yeares must lie
Drown'd in the Sea of wild Eternitie:
When the Black Dooms-day Bookes (as yet unseal'd)
Shall by the mighty Angell be reveal'd:
And when the Trumpet which thou late hast found
Shall call to Judgment; tell us when the sound
Of this or that great Aprill day shall be,
And next the Gospell wee will credit thee.
Meane time like Earth-wormes we will craule below,
And wonder at Those Things that thou dost know.

Upon his Kinswoman Mrs. M. S.

Here lies a Virgin, and as sweet
As ere was wrapt in winding sheet.
Her name if next you wo'd have knowne,
The Marble speaks it Mary Stone:
Who dying in her blooming yeares,
This Stone, for names sake, melts to teares.
If fragrant Virgins you 'l but keep
A Fast, while Jets and Marbles weep,
And praying, strew some Roses on her,
You 'l do my Neice abundant honour.

A Conjuration, to Electra

By those soft Tods of woolI[1]
With which the aire is full:
By all those Tinctures there,
That paint the Hemisphere:
By Dewes and drisling Raine,
That swell the Golden Graine:
By all those sweets that be
I' th' flowrie Nunnerie:
By silent Nights, and the
Three Formes of Heccate:
By all Aspects that blesse
The sober Sorceresse,
While juice she straines, and pith
To make her Philters with:
By Time, that hastens on
Things to perfection:
And by your self, the best
Conjurement of the rest:
O my Electra! be
In love with none, but me.

Courage cool'd

I cannot love, as I have lov'd before:
For I'm grown old; &, with mine age, grown poore:
Love must be fed by wealth: this blood of mine
Must needs wax cold, if wanting bread and wine.

The Spell

Holy Water come and bring;
Cast in Salt, for seasoning:
Set the Brush for sprinkling:
Sacred Spittle bring ye hither;
Meale and it now mix together;

[1] Tod, literally, a quarter cwt.

And a little Oyle to either:
Give the Tapers here their light,
Ring the Saints-Bell, to affright
Far from hence the evill Sp'rite.

His wish to privacie

Give me a Cell
To dwell,
Where no foot hath
A path:
There will I spend,
And end
My wearied yeares
In teares.

A good Husband

A Master of a house (as I have read)
Must be the first man up, and last in bed:
With the Sun rising he must walk his grounds;
See this, View that, and all the other bounds:
Shut every gate; mend every hedge that 's torne,
Either with old, or plant therein new thorne:
Tread ore his gleab, but with such care, that where
He sets his foot, he leaves rich compost there.

A Hymne to Bacchus

I sing thy praise Iacchus,
Who with thy Thyrse dost thwack us:
And yet thou so dost back us
With boldness, that we feare
No Brutus entring here;
Nor Cato the severe.
What though the Lictors threat us,
We know they dare not beate us;
So long as thou dost heat us.
When we thy Orgies sing,

Each Cobler is a King;
Nor dreads he any thing:
And though he doe not rave,
Yet he 'l the courage have
To call my Lord Maior knave;
Besides too, in a brave,
Although he has no riches,
But walks with dangling breeches,
And skirts that want their stitches,
And shewes his naked flitches;
Yet he 'le be thought or seen,
So good as George-a-Green;
And calls his Blouze, his Queene;
And speaks in language keene:
O Bacchus! let us be
From cares and troubles free;
And thou shalt heare how we
Will chant new Hymnes to thee.

A Psalme or Hymne to the Graces

Glory be to the Graces!
That doe in publike places,
Drive thence what ere encumbers
The listning to my numbers.

Honour be to the Graces!
Who doe with sweet embraces,
Shew they are well contented
With what I have invented.

Worship be to the Graces!
Who do from sowre faces,
And lungs that wo'd infect me
For evermore protect me.

An Hymne to the Muses

Honour to you who sit!
Neere to the well of wit;
And drink your fill of it.

Glory and worship be!
To you, sweet Maids (thrice three)
Who still inspire me.

And teach me how to sing
Unto the Lyrick string,
My measures ravishing.

Then while I sing your praise,
My Priest-hood crown with bayes
Green, to the end of dayes.

Upon Julia's Clothes

Whenas in silks my Julia goes,
Then, then (me thinks) how sweetly flowes
That liquefaction of her clothes.

Next, when I cast mine eyes and see
That brave Vibration each way free;
O how that glittering taketh me!

To Anthea

Lets call for Hymen if agreed thou art;
Delays in love but crucifie the heart.
Love's thornie Tapers yet neglected lye:
Speak thou the word, they'l kindle by and by.
The nimble howers wooe us on to wed,
And Genius waits to have us both to bed.
Behold, for us the Naked Graces stay
With maunds[1] of roses for to strew the way:
Besides, the most religious Prophet stands
Ready to joyne, as well our hearts as hands.
Juno yet smiles; but if she chance to chide,
Ill luck 'twill bode to th' Bridegroome and the Bride.
Tell me Anthea, dost thou fondly dread
The loss of that we call a Maydenhead?
Come, Ile instruct thee. Know, the vestall fier
Is not by mariage quencht, but flames the higher.

[1] 'Baskets.'

Upon Prew his Maid

In this little Urne is laid
Prewdence Baldwin (once my maid)
From whose happy spark here let
Spring the purple Violet.

The Invitation

To sup with thee thou didst me home invite;
And mad'st a promise that mine appetite
Sho'd meet and tire, on such lautitious meat,
The like not Heliogabalus did eat:
And richer Wine wo'dst give to me (thy guest)
Then Roman Sylla powr'd out at his feast.
I came; ('tis true) and lookt for Fowle of price,
The bastard Phenix; bird of Paradice;
And for no less then Aromatick Wine
Of Maydens'-blush, commixt with Jessimine.
Cleane was the herth, the mantle larded jet;
Which wanting Lar, and smoke, hung weeping wet;
At last, i' th' noone of winter, did appeare
A rag'd-soust-neats-foot with sick vineger:
And in a burnisht Flagonet stood by
Beere small as Comfort, dead as Charity.
At which amaz'd, and pondring on the food,
How cold it was, and how it chil'd my blood;
I curst the master; and I damn'd the souce;
And swore I'de got the ague of the house.
Well, when to eat thou dost me next desire,
I'le bring a Fever; since thou keep'st no fire.

Ceremonies for Christmasse

Come, bring with a noise,
My merrie merrie boyes,
The Christmas Log to the firing;

While my good Dame, she
Bids ye all be free;
And drink to your hearts desiring.

With the last yeere's brand
Light the new block, And
For good successe in his spending,
On your Psaltries play,
That sweet luck may
Come while the Log is a-teending.[1]

Drink now the strong Beere,
Cut the white loafe here,
The while the meat is a-shredding;
For the rare Mince-Pie
And the Plums stand by
To fill the Paste that's a-kneading.

Christmas-Eve, another Ceremonie

Come guard this night the Christmas-Pie,
That the Thiefe, though ne'r so slie,
With his Flesh-hooks, don't come nie
To catch it.

From him, who all alone sits there,
Having his eyes still in his eare,
And a deale of nightly feare
To watch it.

Another to the Maids

Wash your hands, or else the fire
Will not teend to your desire;
Unwasht hands, ye Maidens, know,
Dead the Fire, though ye blow.

[1] 'Kindling.'

Another

Wassaile the Trees, that they may beare
You many a Plum, and many a Peare:
For more or lesse fruits they will bring,
As you doe give them Wassailing.

To his deare Valentine, Mistresse Margaret Falconbrige

Now is your turne (my Dearest) to be set
A Jem in this eternall Coronet:
'Twas rich before; but since your Name is downe,
It sparkles now like Ariadne's Crowne.
Blaze by this Sphere for ever: Or this doe,
Let Me and It shine evermore by you.

To Oenone

Sweet Oenone, doe but say
Love thou dost, though Love sayes Nay.
Speak me faire; for Lovers be
Gently kill'd by Flatterie.

Verses

Who will not honour Noble Numbers, when
Verses out-live the bravest deeds of men?

Poetry perpetuates the Poet

Here I my selfe might likewise die,
And utterly forgotten lye,
But that eternall Poetrie
Repullulation gives me here
Unto the thirtieth thousand yeere,
When all now dead shall re-appeare.

Orpheus

Orpheus he went (as Poets tell)
To fetch Euridice from Hell;
And had her; but it was upon
This short but strict condition:
Backward he should not looke while he
Led her through Hells obscuritie:
But ah! it hapned as he made
His passage through that dreadfull shade:
Revolve he did his loving eye;
(For gentle feare, or jelousie)
And looking back, that look did sever
Him and Euridice for ever.

To Sapho

Sapho, I will chuse to go
Where the Northern Winds do blow
Endlesse Ice, and endlesse Snow:
Rather then I once wo'd see,
But a Winters face in thee,
To benumme my hopes and me.

To his faithfull friend, Master John Crofts, Cup-bearer to the King

For all thy many courtesies to me,
Nothing I have (my Crofts) to send to Thee
For the requitall; save this only one
Halfe of my just remuneration.
For since I've travail'd all this Realm throughout
To seeke, and find some few Immortals out
To circumspangle this my spacious Sphere,
(As Lamps for everlasting shining here:)
And having fixt Thee in mine Orbe a Starre,
(Amongst the rest) both bright and singular;

The present Age will tell the world thou art
If not th' whole, yet satisfy'd in part.
As for the rest, being too great a summe
Here to be paid; Ile pay 't i' th' world to come.

The Bride-Cake

This day my Julia thou must make
For Mistresse Bride, the wedding Cake:
Knead but the Dow, and it will be
To paste of Almonds turn'd by thee:
Or kisse it thou, but once, or twice,
And for the Bride-Cake ther 'l be Spice.

To be Merry

Lets now take our time;
While w' are in our Prime;
And old, old Age is a-farre off:
For the evill evill dayes
Will come on apace;
Before we can be aware of.

The Maiden-Blush

So look the mornings when the Sun
Paints them with fresh Vermilion:
So Cherries blush, and Kathern Peares
And Apricocks, in youthfull yeares:
So Corrolls looke more lovely Red,
And Rubies lately polishèd:
So purest Diaper doth shine,
Stain'd by the Beames of Clarret wine:
As Julia looks when she doth dress
Her either cheeke with bashfullness.

Purgatory

Readers, wee entreat ye pray
For the soule of Lucia;
That in little time she be
From her Purgatory free:
In th' intrim she desires
That your teares may coole her fires.

The Cloud

Seest thou that Cloud that rides in State
Part Ruby-like, part Candidate?
It is no other then the Bed
Where Venus sleeps (halfe smothered).

The Amber Bead

I saw a Flie within a Beade
Of Amber cleanly buried:
The Urne was little, but the room
More rich then Cleopatra's Tombe.

To my dearest Sister M. Mercie Herrick

Whenere I go, or what so ere befalls
Me in mine Age, or forraign Funerals,
This Blessing I will leave thee ere, I go,
Prosper thy Basket, and therein thy Dow.
Feed on the paste of Filberts, or else knead
And Bake the floure of Amber for thy Bread.
Balm may thy Trees drop, and thy Springs runne
oyle,
And everlasting Harvest crown thy Soile!
These I but wish for; but thy selfe shall see,
The blessing fall in mellow times on Thee.

The Transfiguration

Immortall clothing I put on,
So soone as, Julia, I am gon
To mine eternall Mansion.

Thou, thou art here, to humane sight
Cloth'd all with incorrupted light;
But yet how more admir'dly bright

Wilt thou appear, when thou art set
In thy refulgent Thronelet,
That shin'st thus in thy counterfeit?

To the Passenger

If I lye unburied Sir,
These my Reliques, (pray) interre:
'Tis religious part to see
Stones, or turfes to cover me.
One word more I had to say;
But it skills not; go your way;
He that wants a buriall roome
For a Stone, ha's Heaven his Tombe.

TO THE KING

Upon his taking of Leicester

This Day is Yours, Great CHARLES! and in this War
Your Fate, and Ours, alike Victorious are.
In her white Stole, now Victory do's rest
Ensphe'r'd with Palm on Your Triumphant Crest.
Fortune is now Your Captive; other Kings
Hold but her hand; You hold both hands and wings.

To Julia, in her Dawn, or Daybreake

By the next kindling of the day
My Julia thou shalt see,
Ere Ave-Mary thou canst say,
Ile come and visit thee.

Yet ere thou counsel'st with thy Glasse,
Appeare thou to mine eyes
As smooth, and nak't, as she that was
The prime of Paradice.

If blush thou must, then blush thou through
A Lawn, that thou mayst looke
As purest Pearles, or Pebles do
When peeping through a Brooke.

As Lillies shrin'd in Christall, so
Do thou to me appeare;
Or Damask Roses when they grow
To sweet acquaintance there.

To Dianeme

I c'on but see thee yesterday
Stung by a fretfull Bee;
And I the Javelin suckt away,
And heal'd the wound in thee.

A thousand thorns, and Bryars & Stings
I have in my poore Brest;
Yet n'er can see that salve which brings
My Passions any rest.

As Love shall helpe me, I admire
How thou canst sit and smile,
To see me bleed, and not desire
To stench the blood the while.

If thou compos'd of gentle mould
Art so unkind to me;
What dismall Stories will be told
Of those that cruell be?

To Oenone

Thou sayest Love's Dart
Hath prickt thy heart;
And thou do'st languish too:
If one poore prick,
Can make thee sick,
Say, what wo'd many do?

To Electra

Shall I go to Love and tell,
Thou art all turn'd isicle?
Shall I say her Altars be
Disadorn'd, and scorn'd by thee?
O beware! in time submit;
Love has yet no wrathfull fit:
If her patience turns to ire,
Love is then consuming fire.

To Mistress Amie Potter

Ai me! I love, give him your hand to kisse
Who both your wooer and your Poet is.
Nature has pre-compos'd us both to Love;
Your part 's to grant; my Scean must be to move
Deare, can you like, and liking love your Poet?
If you say (I) Blush-guiltinesse will shew it.
Mine eyes must wooe you, (though I sigh the while)
True Love is tonguelesse as a Crocodile.
And you may find in Love these differing parts;
Wooers have Tongues of Ice, but burning hearts.

Upon a Maide

Here she lyes (in Bed of Spice)
Faire as Eve in Paradice:
For her beauty it was such
Poets co'd not praise too much.
Virgins come, and in a Ring
Her supreamest Requiem sing;
Then depart, but see ye tread
Lightly, lightly ore the dead.

Upon Love

Love is a Circle, and an Endlesse Sphere;
From good to good, revolving here, & there.

Beauty

Beauti 's no other but a lovely Grace
Of lively colours, flowing from the face.

Upon Love

Some salve to every sore, we may apply;
Only for my wound there 's no remedy.
Yet if my Julia kisse me, there will be
A soveraign balme found out to cure me.

To his Booke

Make haste away, and let one be
A friendly Patron unto thee:
Lest rapt from hence, I see thee lye
Torn for the use of Pasterie:
Or see thy injur'd Leaves serve well,
To make loose Gownes for Mackarell:
Or see the Grocers in a trice,
Make hoods of thee to serve out Spice.

Writing

When words we want, Love teacheth to endite;
And what we blush to speake, she bids us write.

Upon a Maid

Gone she is a long, long way,
But she has decreed a day
Back to come, (and make no stay.)
So we keepe, till her returne
Here, her ashes, or her Urne.

The delaying Bride

Why so slowly do you move
To the centre of your love?
On your niceness though we wait,
Yet the houres say 'tis late:
Coynesse takes us to a measure;
But o'racted deads the pleasure.
Go to Bed, and care not when
Cheerfull day shall spring agen.
One Brave Captain did command,
(By his word) the Sun to stand:
One short charme if you but say
Will enforce the Moon to stay,
Till you warn her hence (away)
T'ave your blushes seen by day.

To M. Henry Lawes, the excellent Composer of his Lyricks

Touch but thy Lire (my Harrie) and I heare
From thee some raptures of the rare Gotire.
Then if thy voice commingle with the String,
I heare in thee the rare Laniere to sing;

Or curious Wilson: Tell me, canst thou be
Less then Apollo, that usurp'st such Three?
Three, unto whom the whole world give applause;
Yet their Three praises, praise but One; that 's Lawes.

Age unfit for Love

Maidens tell me I am old;
Let me in my Glasse behold
Whether smooth or not I be,
Or if haire remaines to me.
Well, or be 't or be 't not so,
This for certainty I know;
Ill it fits old men to play,
When that Death bids come away.

The Bed-man, or Grave-maker

Thou hast made many Houses for the Dead;
When my Lot calls me to be burièd,
For Love or Pittie, prethee let there be
I' th' Church-yard, made, one Tenement for me.

To Anthea

Anthea I am going hence
With some small stock of innocence:
But yet those blessed gates I see
Withstanding entrance unto me.
To pray for me doe thou begin,
The Porter then will let me in.

To Julia

I am zeallesse; prethee pray
For my well-fare (Julia)
For I thinke the gods require
Male perfumes, but Female fire.

On Julia's lips

Sweet are my Julia's lips and cleane,
As if or'ewasht in Hippocrene.

Twilight

Twilight, no other thing is, Poets say,
Then the last part of night, and first of day.

To his Friend, Master J. Jincks

Love, love me now, because I place
Thee here among my righteous race:
The bastard Slips may droop and die
Wanting both Root, and Earth; but thy
Immortall selfe, shall boldly trust
To live for ever, with my Just.

On Himselfe

If that my Fate has now fulfill'd my yeere,
And so soone stopt my longer living here;
What was't (ye Gods!) a dying man to save,
But while he met with his Paternall grave;
Though while we living 'bout the world do roame,
We love to rest in peacefull Urnes at home,
Where we may snug, and close together lye
By the dead bones of our deare Ancestrie.

Crosses

Our Crosses are no other then the rods,
And our Diseases, Vultures of the Gods:
Each griefe we feele, that likewise is a Kite
Sent forth by them, our flesh to eate, or bite.

Upon Love

Love brought me to a silent Grove,
And shew'd me there a Tree,
Where some had hang'd themselves for love,
And gave a Twist to me.

The Halter was of silk, and gold,
That he reacht forth unto me:
No otherwise, then if he would
By dainty things undo me.

He bade me then that Neck-lace use;
And told me too, he maketh
A glorious end by such a Noose,
His Death for Love that taketh.

'Twas but a dream; but had I been
There really alone;
My desp'rate feares, in love, had seen
Mine Execution.

No difference i' th' dark

Night makes no difference 'twixt the Priest and Clark;
Jone as my Lady is as good i' th' dark.

To Sapho

Thou saist thou lov'st me Sapho; I say no;
But would to Love I could beleeve 'twas so!
Pardon my feares (sweet Sapho) I desire
That thou be righteous found; and I the Lyer.

Out of Time, out of Tune

We blame, nay, we despise her paines
That wets her Garden when it raines:

But when the drought has dri'd the knot,
Then let her use the watring-pot.
We pray for showers (at our need)
To drench, but not to drown our seed.

To his Booke

Take mine advise, and go not neere
Those faces (sower as Vineger).
For these, and Nobler numbers can
Ne'r please the supercillious man.

To his Honour'd Friend, Sir Thomas Heale

Stand by the Magick of my powerfull Rhymes
'Gainst all the indignation of the Times.
Age shall not wrong thee ; or one jot abate
Of thy both Great, and everlasting fate.
While others perish, here's thy life decreed
Because begot of my Immortall seed.

The Sacrifice, by way of Discourse betwixt himselfe and Julia

Herr. Come and let's in solemn wise
Both addresse to sacrifice :
Old Religion first commands
That we wash our hearts, and hands.
Is the beast exempt from staine,
Altar cleane, no fire prophane?
Are the Garlands? Is the Nard
Jul. Ready here?—All well prepar'd,
With the Wine that must be shed
('Twixt the hornes) upon the head,
Of the holy Beast we bring
For our Trespasse-offering.—
Herr. All is well ; now next to these
Put we on pure Surplices ;

And with Chaplets crown'd, we'l rost
With perfumes the Holocaust:
And (while we the gods invoke)
Reade acceptance by the smoake.

To Apollo

Thou mighty Lord and master of the Lyre,
Unshorn Apollo, come, and re-inspire
My fingers so, the Lyrick-strings to move,
That I may play, and sing a Hymne to Love.

On Love

Love is a kind of warre: Hence those who feare;
No cowards must his royall Ensignes beare.

Another

Where love begins, there dead thy first desire:
A sparke neglected makes a mighty fire.

An Hymne to Cupid

Thou, thou that bear'st the sway
With whom the Sea-Nimphs play;
And Venus, every way:
When I embrace thy knee;
And make short pray'rs to thee:
In love, then prosper me.
This day I goe to wooe;
Instruct me how to doe
This worke thou put'st me too.
From shame my face keepe free,
From scorne I begge of thee,
Love to deliver me:
So shall I sing thy praise;
And to thee Altars raise,
Unto the end of daies.

To Electra

Let not thy Tomb-stone er'e be laid by me :
Nor let my Herse, be wept upon by thee :
But let that instant when thou dy'st be known,
The minute of mine expiration.
One knell be rung for both ; and let one grave
To hold us two, an endlesse honour have.

How his soule came ensnared

My soule would one day goe and seeke
For Roses, and in Julia's cheeke
A richess of those sweets she found,
(As in another Rosamond.)
But gathering Roses as she was,
(Not knowing what would come to passe)
It chanst a ringlet of her haire,
Caught my poore soule, as in a snare :
Which ever since has been in thrall ;
Yet freedome, shee enjoyes withall.

Upon Julia's Haire, bundled up in a golden net

Tell me, what needs those rich deceits,
These golden Toyles, and Trammel-nets,
To take thine haires when they are knowne
Already tame, and all thine owne?
'Tis I am wild, and more then haires
Deserve these Mashes[1] and those snares.
Set free thy Tresses, let them flow
As aires doe breathe, or winds doe blow :
And let such curious Net-works be
Lesse set for them, then spred for me.

The showre of Blossomes

Love in a showre of Blossomes came
Down, and halfe drown'd me with the same :

[1] Meshes.

The Blooms that fell were white and red;
But with such sweets commingled,
As whether (this) I cannot tell
My sight was pleas'd more, or my smell:
But true it was, as I rowl'd there,
Without a thought of hurt, or feare;
Love turn'd himselfe into a Bee,
And with his Javelin wounded me:
From which mishap this use I make,
Where most sweets are, there lyes a Snake:
Kisses and Favours are sweet things;
But Those have thorns, and These have stings.

A Defence for Women

Naught are all Women: I say no,
Since for one Bad, one Good I know:
For Clytemnestra most unkind,
Loving Alcestis there we find:
For one Medea that was bad,
A good Penelope was had:
For wanton Lais, then we have
Chaste Lucrece, or a wife as grave:
And thus through Woman-kind we see
A Good and Bad. *Sirs credit me.*

Charmes

Bring the holy crust of Bread,
Lay it underneath the head;
'Tis a certain Charm to keep
Hags away while Children sleep.

Another

Let the superstitious wife
Neer the child's heart lay a knife:
Point be up, and Haft be downe;
(While she gossips in the towne)
This 'mongst other mystick charms
Keeps the sleeping child from harms.

Another Charme for Stables

Hang up Hooks, and Sheers to scare
Hence the Hag, that rides the Mare,
Till they be all over wet,
With the mire, and the sweat:
This observ'd, the Manes shall be
Of your horses, all knot-free.

Ceremonies for Candlemasse Eve

Down with the Rosemary and Bayes,
Down with the Misleto;
Instead of Holly, now up-raise
The greener Box (for show.)

The Holly hitherto did sway;
Let Box now domineere;
Untill the dancing Easter-day,
Or Easters Eve appeare.

Then youthfull Box which now hath grace,
Your houses to renew;
Grown old, surrender must his place,
Unto the crisped Yew.

When Yew is out, then Birch comes in,
And many Flowers beside;
Both of a fresh and fragrant kinne
To honour Whitsontide.

Green Rushes then, and sweetest Bents,
With cooler Oken boughs;
Come in for comely ornaments,
To re-adorn the house.
Thus times do shift; each thing his turne do's hold;
New things succeed, as former things grow old.

The Ceremonies for Candlemasse day

Kindle the Christmas Brand and then
Till Sunne-set, let it burne;
Which quencht, then lay it up agen,
Till Christmas next returne.

Part must be kept wherewith to teend
The Christmas Log next yeare;
And where 'tis safely kept, the Fiend,
Can do no mischiefe (there.)

Upon Candlemasse day

End now the White-loafe, & the Pye,
And let all sports with Christmas dye.

To Biancha, to blesse him

Wo'd I wooe, and wo'd I winne,
Wo'd I well my worke begin?
Wo'd I evermore be crown'd
With the end that I propound?
Wo'd I frustrate, or prevent
All Aspects malevolent?
Thwart all Wizzards, and with these
Dead or black contingencies:
Place my words, and all works else
In most happy Parallels?
All will prosper, if so be
I be kist, or blest by thee.

Julia's Churching, or Purification

Put on thy Holy Fillitings, and so
To th' Temple with the sober Midwife go.
Attended thus (in a most solemn wise)
By those who serve the Child-bed misteries.

Burn first thine incense ; next, whenas thou see'st
The candid Stole thrown ore the Pious Priest ;
With reverend Curtsies come, and to him bring
Thy free (and not decurted) offering.
All Rites well ended, with faire Auspice come
(As to the breaking of a Bride-Cake) home :
Where ceremonious Hymen shall for thee
Provide a second Epithalamie.
She who keeps chastly to her husbands side
Is not for one, but every night his Bride :
And stealing still with love, and feare to Bed,
Brings him not one, but many a Maiden-head.

To his Book

Before the Press scarce one co'd see
A little-peeping-part of thee :
But since th' art Printed, thou dost call
To shew thy nakedness to all.
My care for thee is now the less,
(Having resign'd thy shamefac'tness :)
Go with thy Faults and Fates ; yet stay
And take this sentence, then away ;
Whom one belov'd will not suffice,
She 'l runne to all adulteries.

Teares

Teares most prevaile ; with teares too thou mayst
move
Rocks to relent, and coyest maids to love.

To his friend to avoid contention of words

Words beget Anger ; Anger brings forth blowes :
Blowes make of dearest friends immortall Foes.
For which prevention (Sociate) let there be
Betwixt us two no more Logomachie.
Farre better 'twere for either to be mute,
Then for to murder friendship, by dispute.

To a Friend

Looke in my Book, and herein see,
Life endlesse sign'd to thee and me.
We o're the tombes, and Fates shall flye;
While other generations dye.

Upon M. William Lawes, the rare Musitian

Sho'd I not put on Blacks, when each one here
Comes with his Cypresse, and devotes a teare?
Sho'd I not grieve (my Lawes) when every Lute,
Violl, and Voice, is (by thy losse) struck mute?
Thy loss, brave man! whose Numbers have been hurl'd,
And no less prais'd, then spread throughout the world.
Some have Thee call'd Amphion; some of us,
Nam'd thee Terpander, or sweet Orpheus:
Some this, some that, but all in this agree,
Musique had both her birth and death with Thee.

A Song upon Silvia

From me my Silvia ranne away,
And running therewithall,
A Primrose Banke did cross her way,
And gave my Love a fall.

But trust me now, I dare not say,
What I by chance did see;
But such the Drap'ry did betray
That fully ravisht me.

The Hony-Combe

If thou hast found an honie-combe,
Eate thou not all, but taste on some:

For if thou eat'st it to excess;
That sweetness turnes to Loathsomness.
Taste it to Temper; then 'twill be
Marrow, and Manna unto thee.

Upon Ben. Johnson

Here lyes Johnson with the rest
Of the Poets; but the Best.
Reader, wo'dst thou more have known?
Aske his Story, not this Stone.
That will speake what this can't tell
Of his glory. *So farewell.*

An Ode for him

Ah Ben!
Say how, or when
Shall we thy Guests
Meet at those Lyrick Feasts,
Made at the Sun,
The Dog, the triple Tunne?
Where we such clusters had,
As made us nobly wild, not mad;
And yet each Verse of thine
Out-did the meate, out-did the frolick wine.

My Ben!
Or come agen:
Or send to us,
Thy wit's great over-plus;
But teach us yet
Wisely to husband it;
Lest we that Tallent spend:
And having once brought to an end
That precious stock; the store
Of such a wit the world sho'd have no more.

Upon a Virgin

Spend Harmless shade, thy nightly Houres,
Selecting here, both Herbs, and Flowers;
Of which make Garlands here, and there,
To dress thy silent sepulchre.
Nor do thou feare the want of these,
In everlasting Properties.
Since we fresh strewings will bring hither,
Farre faster then the first can wither.

A request to the Graces

Ponder my words, if so that any be
Known guilty here of incivility:
Let what is graceless, discompos'd, and rude,
With sweetuess, smoothness, softness, be endu'd.
Teach it to blush, to curtsie, lisp, and shew
Demure, but yet, full of temptation too.
Numbers ne'r tickle, or but lightly please,
Unlesse they have some wanton carriages.
This if ye do, each Piece will here be good,
And gracefull made, by your neate Sisterhood.

Upon Himselfe

I lately fri'd, but now behold
I freeze as fast, and shake for cold.
And in good faith I'd thought it strange
T'ave found in me this sudden change;
But that I understood by dreames,
These only were but Loves extreames;
Who fires with hope the Lovers heart,
And starves with cold the self-same part.

To M. Kellam

What! can my Kellam drink his Sack
In Goblets to the brim,
And see his Robin Herrick lack,
Yet send no Boules to him?

For love or pitie to his Muse,
(That she may flow in Verse)
Contemne to recommend a Cruse,
But send to her a Tearce.[1]

Happinesse to hospitalitie, or a hearty to good house-keeping

First, may the hand of bounty bring
Into the daily offering
Of full provision; such a store,
Till that the Cooke cries, Bring no more.
Upon your hogsheads never fall
A drought of wine, ale, beere (at all;)
But, like full clouds, may they from thence
Diffuse their mighty influence.
Next, let the Lord, and Ladie here
Enjoy a Christning yeare by yeare;
And this good blessing back them still,
T'ave Boyes, and Gyrles too, as they will.
Then from the porch may many a Bride
Unto the Holy Temple ride:
And thence return, (short prayers seyd)
A wife most richly married.
Last, may the Bride and Bridegroome be
Untoucht by cold sterility;
But in their springing blood so play,
As that in Lusters few they may,
By laughing too, and lying downe,
People a City or a Towne.

Rest Refreshes

Lay by the good a while; a resting field
Will, after ease, a richer harvest yield:
Trees this year beare; next, they their wealth withhold:
Continuall reaping makes a land wax old.

[1] Tearce, a cask of 42 gallons.

The Bondman

Bind me but to thee with thine haire,
And quickly I shall be
Made by that fetter or that snare
A bondman unto thee.

Or if thou tak'st that bond away,
Then bore me through the eare;
And by the Law I ought to stay
For ever with thee here.

To Silvia

Pardon my trespasse (Silvia,) I confesse,
My kisse out-went the bounds of shamfastnesse:
None is discreet at all times; no, *not Jove*
Himselfe, at one time, can be wise and Love.

Faire shewes deceive

Smooth was the Sea, and seem'd to call
To prettie girles to play withall:
Who padling there, the Sea soone frown'd,
And on a sudden both were drown'd.
What credit can we give to seas,
Who, kissing, kill such Saints as these?

His wish

Fat be my Hinde; unlearned be my wife;
Peacefull my night; my day devoid of strife:
To these a comely off-spring I desire,
Singing about my everlasting fire.

Upon Julia's washing her self in the River

How fierce was I, when I did see
My Julia wash her self in thee!
So Lillies thorough Christall look:
So purest pebbles in the brook:
As in the River Julia did,
Halfe with a Lawne of water hid.
Into thy streames my self I threw,
And strugling there, I kist thee too;
And more had done (it is confest)
Had not thy waves forbad the rest.

A Meane in our Meanes

Though Frankinsense the Deities require,
We must not give all to the hallowed fire.
Such be our gifts, and such be our expence,
As for ourselves to leave some frankinsence.

Upon Cupid

Love, like a Beggar, came to me
With Hose and Doublet torne:
His Shirt bedangling from his knee,
With Hat and Shooes out-worne.

He askt an almes; I gave him bread,
And meat too, for his need:
Of which, when he had fully fed,
He wished me all Good speed.

Away he went, but as he turn'd
(In faith I know not how)
He toucht me so, as that I burn['d],
And am tormented now.

Love's silent flames, and fires obscure
Then crept into my heart;
And though I saw no Bow, I'm sure
His finger was the dart.

An Hymne to Love

I will confesse
With Cheerfulnesse,
Love is a thing so likes me,
That let her lay
On me all day,
Ile kiss the hand that strikes me.

2. I will not, I
Now blubb'ring, cry,
It (Ah!) too late repents me,
That I did fall
To love at all,
Since love so much contents me.

3. No, no, Ile be
In fetters free:
While others they sit wringing
Their hands for paine;
Ile entertaine
The wounds of love with singing.

4. With Flowers and Wine,
And Cakes Divine,
To strike me I will tempt thee:
Which done; no more
Ile come before
Thee and thine Altars emptie.

To his honoured and most ingenious friend Mr. Charles Cotton.

For brave comportment, wit without offence,
Words fully flowing, yet of influence:

Thou art that man of men, the man alone,
Worthy the Publique Admiration:
Who with thine owne eyes read'st what we doe write,
And giv'st our Numbers Euphonie, and weight.
Tel'st when a Verse springs high, how understood
To be, or not borne of the Royall-blood.
What State above, what Symmetrie below,
Lines have, or sho'd have, thou the best canst show.
For which (my Charles) it is my pride to be,
Not so much knowne, as to be lov'd of thee.
Long may I live so, and my wreath of Bayes,
Be lesse anothers Laurell, then thy praise.

Women useless

What need we marry Women, when
Without their use we may have men?
And such as will in short time be,
For murder fit, or mutinie;
As Cadmus once a new way found,
By throwing teeth into the ground;
(From which poore seed, and rudely sown)
Sprung up a War-like Nation.
So let us Yron, Silver, Gold,
Brasse, Leade, or Tinne, throw into th' mould;
And we shall see in little space
Rise up of men, a fighting race.
If this can be, say then, what need
Have we of Women or their seed?

Love is a sirrup

Love is a sirrup; and who er'e we see
Sick and surcharg'd with this sacietie:
Shall by this pleasing trespasse quickly prove,
Ther's loathsomnesse e'en in the sweets of love.

Leven

Love is a Leven, and a loving kisse
The Leven of a loving sweet-heart is.

On Himselfe

Weepe for the dead, for they have lost this light:
And weepe for me, lost in an endlesse night.
Or mourne, or make a Marble Verse for me,
Who writ for many. *Benedicite.*

On Himselfe

Lost to the world; lost to my selfe; alone
Here now I rest under this Marble stone:
In depth of silence, heard, and seene of none.

To M. Leonard Willan his peculiar friend

I will be short, and having quickly hurl'd
This line about, live Thou throughout the world;
Who art a man for all Sceanes; unto whom
(What's hard to others) nothing's troublesome.
Can'st write the Comick, Tragick straine, and fall
From these to penne the pleasing Pastorall:
Who fli'st at all heights: Prose and Verse run'st through;
Find'st here a fault, and mend'st the trespasse too:
For which I might extoll thee, but speake lesse,
Because thy selfe art comming to the Presse:
And then sho'd I in praising thee be slow,
Posterity will pay thee what I owe.

To his worthy Friend M. John Hall, Student of Grayes-Inne

Tell me young man, or did the Muses bring
Thee lesse to taste, then to drink up their Spring;

That none hereafter sho'd be thought, or be
A Poet, or a Poet-like but Thee?
What was thy Birth, thy starre that makes thee knowne,
At twice ten yeares, a prime and publike one?
Tell us thy Nation, kindred, or the whence
Thou had'st, and hast thy mighty influence,
That makes thee lov'd, and of the men desir'd,
And no lesse prais'd, then of the maides admir'd.
Put on thy Laurell then; and in that trimme
Be thou Apollo, or the type of him:
Or let the Unshorne God lend thee his Lyre,
And next to him, be Master of the Quire.

To Julia

Offer thy gift; but first the Law commands
Thee, Julia, first, to sanctifie thy hands:
Doe that, my Julia which the rites require,
Then boldly give thine incense to the fire.

To the most comely and proper M. Elizabeth Finch

Hansome you are, and Proper you will be
Despight of all your infortunitie:
Live long and lovely, but yet grow no lesse
In that your owne prefixed comelinesse:
Spend on that stock: and when your life must fall,
Leave others Beauty, to set up withall.

To his Booke

If hap it must, that I must see thee lye
Absyrtus-like, all torne confusedly:
With solemne tears, and with much grief of heart,
Ile recollect thee (weeping) part by part;
And having washt thee, close thee in a chest
With spice; that done, Ile leave thee to thy rest.

To THE KING

Upon his welcome to Hampton-Court.

Set and Sung

Welcome, Great Cesar, welcome now you are,
As dearest Peace, after destructive Warre:
Welcome as slumbers; or as beds of ease
After our long, and peevish sicknesses.
O Pompe of Glory! Welcome now, and come
To re-possess once more your long'd-for home.
A thousand Altars smoake; a thousand thighes
Of Beeves here ready stand for Sacrifice.
Enter and prosper; while our eyes doe waite
For an Ascendent throughly Auspicate:
Under which signe we may the former stone
Lay of our safeties new foundation:
That done; O Cesar! live, and be to us,
Our Fate, our Fortune, and our Genius;
To whose free knees we may our temples tye
As to a still protecting Deitie:
That sho'd you stirre, we and our Altars too
May (Great Augustus) goe along with You.
Chor. Long live the King; and to accomplish this,
We'l from our owne, adde far more years to his.

Ultimus Heroum: or, To the most Learned, and to the right Honourable, Henry, Marquesse of Dorchester

And as time past when Cato the Severe
Entred the circum-spacious Theater;
In reverence of his person, every one
Stood as he had been turn'd from flesh to stone:
E'ne so my numbers will astonisht be
If but lookt on; struck dead, if scan'd by Thee.

To his Muse, another to the same

Tell that Brave Man, fain thou wo'dst have access
To kiss his hands, but that for fearfullness;
Or else because th' art like a modest Bride,
Ready to blush to death, sho'd he but chide.

To his learned Friend M. Jo. Harmar, Phisitian to the Colledge of Westminster

When first I find those Numbers thou do'st write,
To be most soft, terce, sweet, and perpolite:
Next, when I see Thee towring in the skie,
In an expansion no less large, then high;
Then, in that compass, sayling here and there,
And with Circumgyration every where;
Following with love and active heate thy game,
And then at last to truss the Epigram;
I must confess, distinction none I see
Between Domitian's Martiall then, and Thee.
But this I know, should Jupiter agen
Descend from heaven, to re-converse with men;
The Romane Language full, and superfine,
If Jove wo'd speake, he wo'd accept of thine.

Upon his Spaniell Tracie

Now thou art dead, no eye shall ever see,
For shape and service, Spaniell like to thee.
This shall my love doe, give thy sad death one
Teare, that deserves of me a million.

The Deluge

Drowning, drowning, I espie
Coming from my Julia's eye:
'Tis some solace in our smart,
To have friends to beare a part:

I have none; but must be sure
Th' inundation to endure.
Shall not times hereafter tell
This for no meane miracle;
When the waters by their fall
Threatn'd ruine unto all?
Yet the deluge here was known,
Of a world to drowne but One.

Crutches

Thou seest me Lucia this year droope,
Three Zodiaks fill'd more I shall stoope;
Let Crutches then provided be
To shore up my debilitie.
Then while thou laugh'st; Ile, sighing, crie,
A Ruine underpropt am I:
Don will I then my Beadsmans gown,
And when so feeble I am grown,
As my weake shoulders cannot beare
The burden of a Grashopper:
Yet with the bench of aged sires,
When I and they keep tearmly fires;
With my weake voice I 'le sing, or say
Some Odes I made of Lucia:
Then will I heave my wither'd hand
To Jove the Mighty, for to stand
Thy faithfull friend, and to poure downe
Upon thee many a Benizon.

To Julia

Holy waters hither bring
For the sacred sprinkling:
Baptize me and thee, and so
Let us to the Altar go.
And (ere we our rites commence)
Wash our hands in innocence.
Then I 'le be the Rex Sacrorum,
Thou the Queen of Peace and Quorum.

To Perenna

I a Dirge will pen for thee;
Thou a Trentall make for me:
That the Monks and Fryers together,
Here may sing the rest of either:
Next, I 'm sure, the Nuns will have
Candlemas to grace the Grave.

To his Sister in Law, M. Susanna Herrick

The Person crowns the Place; your lot doth fall
Last, yet to be with These a Principall.
Howere it fortuned; know for Truth, I meant
You a fore-leader in this Testament.

Upon the Lady Crew

This Stone can tell the storie of my life,
What was my Birth, to whom I was a Wife:
In teeming years, how soon my Sun was set,
Where now I rest, these may be known by Jet.
For other things, my many Children be
The best and truest Chronicles of me.

On Tomasin Parsons

Grow up in Beauty, as thou do'st begin,
And be of all admired, Tomasin.

Ceremony upon Candlemas Eve

Down with the Rosemary, and so
Down with the Baies & misletoe:
Down with the Holly, Ivie, all,
Wherewith ye drest the Christmas Hall:

That so the superstitious find
No one least Branch there left behind:
For look, how many leaves there be
Neglected there (maids trust to me)
So many Goblins you shall see.

To his Kinsman, M. Tho: Herrick, who desired to be in his Book

Welcome to this my Colledge, and though late
Th'ast got a place here (standing candidate)
It matters not, since thou art chosen one
Here of my great and good foundation.

A Bucolick betwixt Two: Lacon and Thyrsis

Lacon. For a kiss or two, confesse,
What doth cause this pensiveness,
Thou most lovely Neat-heardesse?
Why so lonely on the hill?
Why thy pipe by thee so still,
That erewhile was heard so shrill?
Tell me, do thy kine now fail
To fulfill the milkin-paile?
Say, what is't that thou do'st aile?

Thyr. None of these; but out, alas!
A mischance is come to pass,
And I'le tell thee what it was:
See mine eyes are weeping ripe.

Lacon. Tell, and I'le lay down my Pipe.

Thyr. I have lost my lovely steere,
That to me was far more deer
Then these kine, which I milke here.
Broad of fore-head, large of eye,
Party-colour'd like a Pie;
Smooth in each limb as a die;

Clear of hoof, and clear of horn;
Sharply pointed as a thorn:
With a neck by yoke unworn.
From the which hung down by strings,
Balls of Cowslips, Daisie rings,
Enterplac't with ribbanings.
Faultless every way for shape;
Not a straw co'd him escape;
Ever gamesome as an ape:
But yet harmless as a sheep.
(Pardon, Lacon if I weep)
Tears will spring, where woes are deep.
Now (ai me!) (ai me!) Last night
Came a mad dog, and did bite,
I, and kil'd my dear delight.

Lacon. Alack, for grief!

Thyr. But I'le be brief.

Hence I must, for time doth call
Me, and my sad Play-mates all,
To his Ev'ning Funerall.
Live long, Lacon, so adew!

Lacon. Mournfull maid, farewell to you;
Earth afford ye flowers to strew.

Upon Sapho

Look upon Sapho's lip, and you will swear,
There is a love-like leven rising there.

A Bachanalian Verse

1. Drinke up
Your Cup,
But not spill Wine;
For if you
Do,
'Tis an ill signe;

2. That we
Foresee,
You are cloy'd here,
If so, no
Hoe,
But avoid here.

To Biancha

Ah Biancha! now I see,
It is Noone and past with me:
In a while it will strike one;
Then, Biancha, I am gone.
Some effusions let me have,
Offer'd on my holy Grave;
Then, Biancha, let me rest
With my face towards the East.

To the handsome Mistresse Grace Potter

As is your name, so is your comely face,
Toucht everywhere with such diffusèd grace,
As that in all that admirable round,
There is not one least solecisme found;
And as that part, so every portion else,
Keepes line for line with Beauties Parallels.

Anacreontike

I must
Not trust
Here to any;
Bereav'd,
Deceiv'd,
By so many;
As one
Undone

By my losses;
Comply
Will I
With my crosses.
Yet still
I will
Not be grieving;
Since thence
And hence
Comes relieving.
But this
Sweet is
In our mourning;
Times bad
And sad
Are a turning:
And he
Whom we
See dejected;
Next day
Wee may
See erected.

Anacreontick Verse

Brisk methinks I am, and fine,
When I drinke my capring wine:
Then to love I do encline,
When I drinke my wanton wine:
And I wish all maidens mine,
When I drinke my sprightly wine:
Well I sup, and well I dine,
When I drinke my frolick wine:
But I languish, lowre, and Pine,
When I want my fragrant wine.

Parcell-gil't-Poetry

Let 's strive to be the best; the Gods, we know it,
Pillars and men, hate an indifferent Poet.

Upon Love, by way of question and answer

I bring ye Love. *Quest.* What will love do?
Ans. Like, and dislike ye:
I bring ye love: *Quest.* What will Love do?
Ans. Stroake ye to strike ye.
I bring ye love: *Quest.* What will Love do?
Ans. Love will be-foole ye:
I bring ye love: *Quest.* What will love do?
Ans. Heate ye to coole ye:
I bring ye love: *Quest.* What will love do?
Ans. Love gifts will send ye:
I bring ye love: *Quest.* What will love do?
Ans. Stock ye to spend ye:
I bring ye love: *Quest.* What will love do?
Ans. Love will fulfill ye:
I bring ye love: *Quest.* What will love do?
Ans. Kisse ye, to kill ye.

To the Lord Hopton, on his fight in Cornwall

Go on, brave Hopton, to effectuate that
Which wee, and times to come, shall wonder at.
Lift up thy Sword; next, suffer it to fall,
And by that One blow set an end to all.

His Grange

How well contented in this private Grange
Spend I my life (that's subject unto change:)
Under whose Roofe with Mosse-worke wrought, there I
Kisse my Brown wife and black Posterity.

Leprosie in houses

When to a House I come, and see
The Genius wastefull, more then free:
The servants thumblesse, yet to eat,
With lawlesse tooth the floure of wheate:

The Sonnes to suck the milke of Kine,
More than the teats of Discipline :
The Daughters wild and loose in dresse ;
Their cheekes unstain'd with shamefac'tnesse :
The Husband drunke, the Wife to be
A Baud to incivility :
I must confesse, I there descrie,
A House spread through with Leprosie.

Anthea's Retractation

Anthea laught, and fearing lest excesse
Might stretch the cords of civill comelinesse :
She with a dainty blush rebuk't her face ;
And cal'd each line back to his rule and space.

Leprosie in Cloathes

When flowing garments I behold
Enspir'd with Purple, Pearle, and Gold ;
I think no other but I see
In them a glorious leprosie,
That do's infect, and make the rent
More mortall in the vestiment.
As flowrie vestures doe descrie
The wearers' rich immodestie ;
So plaine and simple cloathes doe show
Where vertue walkes, not those that flow.

His Answer to a friend

You aske me what I doe, and how I live?
And (Noble friend) this answer I must give :
Drooping, I draw on to the vaults of death,
Or'e which you'l walk, when I am laid beneath.

The Begger

Shall I a daily Begger be,
For love's sake asking almes of thee?
Still shall I crave, and never get
A hope of my desired bit?
Ah cruell maides! Ile goe my way,
Whereas (perchance) my fortunes may
Finde out a Threshold or a doore,
That may far sooner speed the poore:
Where thrice we knock, and none will heare
Cold comfort still I'm sure lives there.

His Change

My many cares and much distress,
Has made me like a wilderness:
Or (discompos'd) I'm like a rude,
And all-confused multitude:
Out of my comely manners worne;
And as in meanes, in minde all torne.

The Vision

Me thought I saw (as I did dreame in bed)
A crawling Vine about Anacreon's head:
Flusht was his face; his haires with oyle did shine;
And as he spake, his mouth ranne ore with wine.
Tipled he was; and tipling lispt withall;
And lisping reeld, and reeling like to fall.
A young Enchantresse close by him did stand
Tapping his plump thighes with a mirtle wand:
She smil'd; he kist; and kissing, cull'd[1] her too;
And being cup-shot, more he co'd not doe.
For which (me thought) in prittie anger she
Snatcht off his Crown, and gave the wreath to me:
Since when (me thinks) my braines about doe swim,
And I am wilde and wanton like to him.

[1] 'Colled.'

A Vow to Venus

Happily I had a sight
Of my dearest deare last night;
Make her this day smile on me,
And Ile Roses give to thee.

On his Booke

The bound (almost) now of my book I see,
But yet no end of those therein or me:
Here we begin new life; while thousands quite
Are lost, and theirs, in everlasting night.

A Sonnet of Perilla

Then did I live when I did see
Perilla smile on none but me.
But (ah!) by starres malignant crost,
The life I got I quickly lost:
But yet a way there doth remaine,
For me embalm'd to live againe;
And that's to love me; in which state
Ile live as one Regenerate.

Posting to Printing

Let others to the Printing Presse run fast,
Since after death comes glory, Ile not haste.

Comfort to a youth that had lost his Love

What needs complaints,
When she a place
Has with the race
Of Saints?

In endlesse mirth,
She thinks not on
What 's said or done
In earth :
She sees no teares,
Or any tone
Of thy deep grone
She heares :
Nor do's she minde,
Or think on 't now,
That ever thou
Wast kind.
But chang'd above,
She likes not there,
As she did here,
Thy Love.
Forbeare therefore,
And lull asleepe
Thy woes, and weep
No more.

Saint Distaff's day, or the morrow after Twelth day

Partly worke and partly play
Ye must on S. Distaff's day :
From the Plough soone free your teame ;
Then come home and fother them.
If the Maides a-spinning goe,
Burne the flax, and fire the tow :
Scorch their plackets,[1] but beware
That ye singe no maiden-haire.
Bring in pailes of water then,
Let the Maides bewash the men.
Give S. Distaffe all the right,
Then bid Christmas sport good night ;
And next morrow, every one
To his owne vocation.

[1] 'Petticoats.'

His teares to Thamasis

I send, I send here my supremest kiss
To thee, my silver-footed Thamasis.
No more shall I reiterate thy Strand,
Whereon so many Stately Structures stand:
Nor in the summers sweeter evenings go,
To bath in thee (as thousand others doe,)
No more shall I along thy christall glide,
In Barge (with boughes and rushes beautifi'd)
With soft-smooth Virgins (for our chast disport)
To Richmond, Kingstone, and to Hampton-Court:
Never againe shall I with Finnie-Ore
Put from, or draw unto the faithfull shore:
And Landing here, or safely Landing there,
Make way to my Belovèd Westminster:
Or to the Golden-cheap-side, where the earth
Of Julia Herrick gave to me my Birth.
May all clean Nimphs and curious water Dames,
With Swan-like-state, flote up & down thy streams:
No drought upon thy wanton waters fall
To make them Leane, and languishing at all.
No ruffling winds come hither to discease
Thy pure, and Silver-wristed Naides.
Keep up your state, ye streams; and as ye spring,
Never make sick your Banks by surfeiting.
Grow young with Tydes, and though I see ye never,
Receive this vow, so fare-ye-well for ever.

Twelfe night, or King and Queene

Now, now the mirth comes
With the cake full of plums,
Where Beane's the King of the sport here,
Beside we must know,
The Pea also
Must revell, as Queene, in the Court here.

Begin then to chuse,
(This night as ye use)
Who shall for the present delight here,
Be a King by the lot,
And who shall not
Be Twelfe-day Queene for the night here.

Which knowne, let us make
Joy-sops with the cake;
And let not a man then be seen here,
Who unurg'd will not drinke
To the base from the brink
A health to the King and the Queene here.

Next crowne the bowle full
With gentle lamb's wooll;
Adde sugar, nutmeg, and ginger,
With store of ale too;
And thus ye must doe
To make the wassaile a swinger.

Give then to the King
And Queene wassailing:
And though with ale ye be whet here;
Yet part ye from hence,
As free from offence,
As when ye innocent met here.

His desire

Give me a man that is not dull,
When all the world with rifts is full:
But unamaz'd dares clearely sing,
Whenas the roof's a-tottering:
And, though it falls, continues still
Tickling the Citterne with his quill.

His Hope or sheat-Anchor

Among these Tempests great and manifold
My Ship has here one only Anchor-hold;
That is my hope; which if that slip, I 'm one
Wildred in this vast watry Region.

Comfort in Calamity

'Tis no discomfort in the world to fall,
When the great Crack not Crushes one, but all.

Twilight.

The Twi-light is no other thing (we say)
Then Night now gone, and yet not sprung the Day.

The Tinkers' Song

Along, come along,
Let 's meet in a throng
Here of Tinkers;
And quaffe up a Bowle
As big as a Cowle
To Beer Drinkers.
The pole of the Hop
Place in the Ale-shop
To Bethwack us;
If ever we think
So much as to drink
Unto Bacchus.
Who frolick will be,
For little cost he
Must not vary,
From Beer-broth at all,
So much as to call
For Canary.

His Comfort

The only comfort of my life
Is, that I never yet had wife;
Nor will hereafter; since I know
Who Weds, ore-buyes his weal with woe.

Sincerity

Wash clean the Vessell, lest ye soure
Whatever Liquor in ye powre.

To Anthea

Sick is Anthea, sickly is the spring,
The Primrose sick, and sickly every thing:
The while my deer Anthea do's but droop,
The Tulips, Lillies, Daffadills do stoop;
But when again sh'as got her healthfull houre,
Each bending then, will rise a proper flower.

Nor buying or selling

Now, if you love me, tell me,
For as I will not sell ye,
So not one cross[1] to buy thee
Ile give, if thou deny me.

To his peculiar friend M. Jo: Wicks

Since shed or Cottage I have none,
I sing the more, that thou hast one;
To whose glad threshold, and free door
I may a Poet come, though poor;

[1] Coin.

And eat with thee a savory bit,
Paying but common thanks for it.
Yet sho'd I chance, (my Wicks) to see
An over-leven-looke in thee,
To soure the Bread, and turn the Beer
To an exalted vineger;
Or sho'dst thou prize me as a Dish
Of thrice-boyl'd-worts, or third daye's fish;
I 'de rather hungry go and come,
Then to thy house be Burdensome;
Yet, in my depth of grief, I 'de be
One that sho'd drop his Beads for thee.

After Autumne, Winter

Die ere long, I 'm sure, I shall;
After leaves, the tree must fall.

On Fortune

This is my comfort, when she 's most unkind,
She can but spoile me of my Meanes, not Mind.

To Sir George Parrie, Doctor of the Civill Law

I have my Laurel Chaplet on my head,
If 'mongst these many Numbers to be read,
But one by you be hug'd and cherished.

Peruse my Measures thoroughly, and where
Your judgement finds a guilty Poem, there
Be you a Judge; but not a Judge severe.

The meane passe by, or over, none contemne;
The good applaud: the peccant lesse condemne,
Since Absolution you can give to them.

Stand forth Brave Man, here to the publique sight;
And in my Booke now claim a two-fold right:
The first as Doctor, and the last as Knight.

Charmes

This Ile tell ye by the way,
Maidens when ye Leavens lay,
Crosse your Dow, and your dispatch,
Will be better for your Batch.

Another

In the morning when ye rise,
Wash your hands and cleanse your eyes.
Next be sure ye have a care,
To disperse the water farre.
For as farre as that doth light,
So farre keepes the evill Spright.

Another

If ye feare to be affrighted
When ye are (by chance) benighted:
In your Pocket for a trust,
Carrie nothing but a Crust:
For that holy piece of Bread
Charmes the danger, and the dread.

A Dialogue betwixt himselfe and Mistresse Eliza Wheeler, under the name of Amarillis

My dearest Love, since thou wilt go,
And leave me here behind thee;
For love or pitie let me know
The place where I may find thee.

Amaril. In country Meadowes pearl'd with Dew,
And set about with Lillies;
There filling Maunds[1] with Cowslips, you
May find your Amarillis.

[1] Baskets.

Her. What have the Meades to do with thee,
Or with thy youthfull houres?
Live thou at Court, where thou mayst be
The Queen of men, not flowers.

Let Country wenches make 'em fine
With Poesies, since 'tis fitter
For thee with richest Jemmes to shine,
And like the Starres to glitter.

Amaril. You set too high a rate upon
A Shepheardess so homely;
Her. Believe it (dearest) ther's not one
I' th' Court that's halfe so comly.

I prithee stay. *(Am.)* I must away;
Let's kiss first, then we'l sever.
Ambo. And though we bid adieu to day,
Wee shall not part for ever.

To Julia

Help me, Julia, for to pray,
Mattens sing, or Mattens say:
This I know, the Fiend will fly
Far away, if thou beest by.
Bring the Holy-water hither;
Let us wash, and pray together:
When our Beads are thus united,
Then the Foe will fly affrighted.

To Roses in Julia's Bosome

Roses, you can never die,
Since the place wherein ye lye,
Heat and moisture mixt are so,
As to make ye ever grow.

To the Honoured, Master Endimion Porter

When to thy Porch I come, and (ravisht) see
The State of Poets there attending Thee:
Those Bardes and I, all in a Chorus sing,
We are Thy Prophets, Porter; Thou our King.

Of Love

1. Instruct me now, what love will do;
2. 'Twill make a tongless man to wooe.
1. Inform me next, what love will do;
2. 'Twill strangely make a one of two.
1. Teach me besides, what love wil do;
2. 'Twill quickly mar, & make ye too.
1. Tell me, now last, what love will do;
2. 'Twill hurt and heal a heart pierc'd through.

The School or Perl of Putney, the Mistress of all singular manners, Mistresse Portman.

Whether I was my selfe, or else did see
Out of my self that Glorious Hierarchie!
Or whether those (in orders rare) or these
Made up One State of Sixtie Venuses;
Or whether Fairies, Syrens, Nymphes they were
Or Muses, on their mountaine sitting there;
Or some enchanted Place, I do not know
(Or Sharon, where eternall Roses grow.)
This I am sure; I Ravisht stood, as one
Confus'd in utter Admiration.
Me thought I saw them stir, and gently move,
And look as all were capable of Love:
And in their motion smelt much like to flowers
Enspir'd by th' Sun-beams after dews & showers.
There did I see the Reverend Rectresse stand,
Who with her eyes-gleam, or a glance of hand,
Those spirits rais'd; and with like precepts then,
(As with a Magick) laid them all agen:

(*A happy Realme! When no compulsive Law,*
Or fear of it, but Love keeps all in awe.)
Live you, great Mistresse of your Arts, and be
A nursing Mother so to Majesty;
As those your Ladies may in time be seene,
For Grace and Carriage, every one a Queene.
One Birth their Parents gave them; but their new,
And better Being, they receive from You.
Man's former Birth is grace-lesse; but the state
Of life comes in, when he's Regenerate.

To Perenna

Thou say'st I'm dull; if edge-lesse so I be,
Ile whet my lips, and sharpen Love on thee.

On Himselfe

Let me not live, if I not love,
Since I as yet did never prove,
Where Pleasures met: at last, doe find,
All Pleasures meet in Woman-kind.

On Love

That love 'twixt men do's ever longest last
Where War and Peace the Dice by turns doe cast.

Another on Love

Love's of itself too sweet; the best of all
Is, when love's hony has a dash of gall.

On Himself

A wearied Pilgrim, I have wandred here
Twice five and twenty (bate me but one yeer)
Long I have lasted in this world; ('tis true)
But yet those yeers that I have liv'd) but few.

Who by his gray Haires, doth his lusters tell,
Lives not those yeers, but he that lives them well.
One man has reatch't his sixty yeers, but he
Of all those three-score, has not liv'd halfe three:
He lives, who lives to virtue: men who cast
Their ends for Pleasure, do not live, but last.

To M. Laurence Swetnaham

Read thou my Lines, my Swetnaham, if there be
A fault, 'tis hid, if it be voic't by thee.
Thy mouth will make the sourest numbers please;
How will it drop pure hony, speaking these?

His covenant or Protestation to Julia

Why do'st thou wound, & break my heart,
As if we sho'd for ever part?
Hast thou not heard an Oath from me,
After a day, or two, or three,
I wo'd come back and live with thee?
Take, if thou do'st distrust that Vowe;
This second Protestation now.
Upon thy cheeke that spangel'd Teare,
Which sits as Dew of Roses there:
That Teare shall scarce be dri'd before
Ile kisse the Threshold of thy dore.
Then weepe not, sweet; but thus much know,
I 'm halfe return'd before I go.

On Himselfe

I will no longer kiss,
I can no longer stay;
The way of all Flesh is,
That I must go this day:
Since longer I can't live,
My frolick Youths adieu;
My Lamp to you Ile give,
And all my troubles too.

To the most accomplisht Gentleman Master Michael Oulsworth.

Nor thinke that Thou in this my Booke art worst,
Because not plac't here with the midst, or first.
Since Fame that sides with these, or goes before
Those, that must live with Thee for evermore.
That Fame, and Fames rear'd Pillar, thou shalt see
In the next sheet, Brave Man, to follow Thee.
Fix on that Columne then, and never fall;
Held up by Fames eternall Pedestall.

To his Girles who would have him sportfull

Alas! I can't, for tell me how
Can I be gamesome (aged now :)
Besides, ye see me daily grow
Here, Winter-like, to Frost and Snow.
And I ere long, my Girles, shall see,
Ye quake for cold to looke on me.

His last request to Julia

I have been wanton, and too bold I feare,
To chafe o'remuch the Virgin's cheek or eare:
Beg for my Pardon, Julia; *He doth winne*
Grace with the Gods, who's sorry for his sinne.
That done, my Julia, dearest Julia, come,
And go with me to choose my Buriall roome:
My Fates are ended; when thy Herrick dyes,
Claspe thou his Book, then close thou up his Eyes.

On Himselfe

One Eare tingles; some there be,
That are snarling now at me:
Be they those that Homer bit,
I will give them thanks for it.

To his Girles

Wanton Wenches doe not bring
For my haires black colouring:
For my Locks (Girles) let 'em be
Gray or white, all 's one to me.

To his Brother Nicolas Herrick

What others have with cheapnesse seene, and ease,
In Varnisht Maps; by'th' helpe of Compasses:
Or reade in Volumes, and those Bookes (with all
Their large Narrations, Incanonicall)
Thou hast beheld those seas, and Countries farre;
And tel'st to us, what once they were, and are.
So that with bold truth, thou canst now relate
This Kingdome's fortune, and that Empire's fate:
Canst talke to us of Sharon; where a spring
Of Roses have an endlesse flourishing.
Of Sion, Sinai, Nebo, and with them,
Make knowne to us the new Jerusalem.
The Mount of Olives; Calverie, and where
Is (and hast seene) thy Saviour's Sepulcher.
So that the man that will but lay his eares,
As Inapostate, to the thing he heares,
Shall by his hearing quickly come to see
The truth of Travails lesse in bookes then Thee.

The Voice and Violl

Rare is the voice itselfe; but when we sing
To'th' Lute or Violl, then 'tis ravishing.

To Cupid

I have a leaden, thou a shaft of gold;
Thou kil'st with heate, and I strike dead with cold.

Let's trie of us who shall the first expire;
Or thou by frost, or I by quenchlesse fire:
Extreames are fatall, where they once doe strike,
And bring to'th' heart destruction both alike.

The Hagg

. . . . . .

In a dirtie Haire-lace
She leads on a brace
Of black-bore-cats to attend her;
Who scratch at the Moone,
And threaten at noone
Of night from Heaven for to rend her.

A-hunting she goes;
A crackt horne she blowes;
A which the hounds fall a-bounding;
While th' Moone in her sphere
Peepes trembling for feare,
And night's afraid of the sounding.

The mount of the Muses

After thy labour take thine ease,
Here with the sweet Pierides.
But if so be that men will not
Give thee the Laurell Crowne for lot;
Be yet assur'd, thou shalt have one
Not subject to corruption.

On Himselfe

Il'e write no more of Love; but now repent
Of all those times that I in it have spent.
Ile write no more of life; but wish 'twas ended,
And that my dust was to the earth commended.

To his Booke

Goe thou forth, my booke, though late;
Yet be timely fortunate.
It may chance good-luck may send
Thee a kinsman, or a friend,
That may harbour thee, when I,
With my fates neglected lye.
If thou know'st not where to dwell,
See, the fier's by: Farewell.

The end of his worke

Part of the worke remaines; one part is past,
And here my ship rides having Anchor cast.

To Crowne it

My wearied Barke, O let it now be Crown'd!
The Haven reacht to which I first was bound.

On Himselfe

The worke is done: young men and maidens, set
Upon my curles the Mirtle Coronet,
Washt with sweet ointments; Thus at last I come
To suffer in the Muses' Martyrdome:
But with this comfort, if my blood be shed,
The Muses will weare blackes, when I am dead.

The pillar of Fame

Fame's pillar here, at last, we set,
Out-during Marble, Brasse, or Jet,
Charm'd and enchanted so,
As to withstand the blow,
Of overthrow,
Nor shall the seas,
Or outrages
Of storms orebear
What we up-rear:
Tho Kingdoms fal,
This pillar never shall
Decline or waste at all;
But stand for ever by his owne
Firme and well-fixt foundation.

To his Book's end this last line he'd have plac't,
Jocond his Muse was; but his Life was chast.

HIS

NOBLE NUMBERS:

OR,

HIS PIOUS PIECES,

Wherein (amongſt other things)
He ſings the Birth of his CHRIST:
and ſighes for his *Saviours* ſuffe-
ring on the *Croſſe.*

HESIOD.

Ἴδμεν ψεύδεα πολλὰ λέγειν ἐτύμοισιν ὁμοῖα.
Ἴδμεν δ' εὖτ' ἐθέλωμεν ἀληθέα μυθήσασθαι.

LONDON.

Printed for *John Williams*, and *Francis Eglesfield.*

1647.

HIS NOBLE NUMBERS:

OR,

HIS PIOUS PIECES

His Confession

Look how our foule Dayes do exceed our faire;
And as our bad, more then our good Works are,
Ev'n so those Lines, pen'd by my wanton Wit,
Treble the number of these good I 've writ.
Things precious are least num'rous: Men are prone
To do ten Bad, for one Good Action.

His Prayer for Absolution

For Those my unbaptized Rhimes,
Writ in my wild unhallowed Times;
For every sentence, clause, and word,
That's not inlaid with Thee, (my Lord)
Forgive me, God, and blot each Line
Out of my Book, that is not Thine.
But if, 'mongst all, Thou find'st here one
Worthy thy Benediction;
That One of all the rest, shall be
The Glory of my Work, and Me.

To Finde God

Weigh me the Fire; or canst thou find
A way to measure out the Wind;
Distinguish all those Floods that are
Mixt in the watrie Theater;
And tast thou them as saltlesse there,
As in their Channell first they were.
Tell me the People that do keep
Within the Kingdomes of the Deep;
Or fetch me back that Cloud againe,
Beshiver'd into seeds of Raine;
Tell me the motes, dust, sands, and speares
Of Corn, when Summer shakes his eares;
Shew me that world of Starres, and whence
They noiselesse spill their Influence:
This if thou canst; then shew me Him
That rides the glorious Cherubim.

What God is

God is above the sphere of our esteem,
And is the best known, not defining him.

Upon God

God is not onely said to be
An Ens, but Supraentitie

Mercy and Love

God hath two wings, which He doth ever move,
The one is Mercy, and the next is Love:
Under the first the Sinners ever trust;
And with the last he still directs the Just.

Gods Anger without Affection

God when He 's angry here with any one,
His wrath is free from perturbation;
And when we think His looks are sowre and grim,
The alteration is in us, not Him.

God not to be comprehended

'Tis hard to finde God, but to comprehend
Him, as He is, is labour without end.

God's part

Prayers and Praises are those spotlesse two
Lambs, by the Law, which God requires as due.

Affliction

God n'ere afflicts us more than our desert,
Though He may seem to over-act His part:
Sometimes He strikes us more then flesh can beare;
But yet still lesse then Grace can suffer here.

Three fatall Sisters

Three fatall Sisters wait upon each sin;
First, Fear and Shame without, then Guilt within.

Silence

Suffer thy legs, but not thy tongue to walk:
God, the most Wise, is sparing of His talk.

Mirth

True mirth resides not in the smiling skin:
The sweetest solace is to act no sin.

Loading and unloading

God loads, and unloads, (thus His work begins)
To load with blessings, and unload from sins.

Gods Mercy

Gods boundlesse mercy is (to sinfull man)
Like to the ever-wealthy Ocean :
Which though it sends forth thousand streams, tis ne're
Known, or els seen to be the emptier ;
And though it takes all in, 'tis yet no more
Full, and fild-full, then when full-fild before.

Prayers must have Poise

God He rejects all Prayers that are sleight,
And want their Poise: words ought to have their weight.

To God: an Anthem, sung in the Chappell at White-Hall, before the King.

Verse. My God, I 'm wounded by my sin,
And sore without, and sick within :
Ver. Chor. I come to Thee, in hope to find
Salve for my body, and my mind.
Verse. In Gilead though no Balme be found,
To ease this smart, or cure this wound ;
Ver. Chor. Yet, Lord, I know there is with Thee
All saving health, and help for me.
Verse. Then reach Thou forth that hand of Thine,
That powres in oyle, as well as wine.
Ver. Chor. And let it work, for I 'le endure
The utmost smart, so Thou wilt cure.

Upon God

God is all fore-part: for, we never see
Any part backward in the Deitie.

Calling, and correcting

God is not onely mercifull, to call,
Men to repent, but when He strikes withall.

No Escaping the scourging

God scourgeth some severely, some He spares
But all in smart have lesse, or greater shares.

The Rod

God's Rod doth watch while men do sleep, & then
The Rod doth sleep, while vigilant are men.

God has a twofold part

God when for sin He makes His Children smart,
His own He acts not, but another's part:
But when by stripes He saves them, then 'tis known,
He comes to play the part that is His own.

God is One

God, as He is most Holy knowne;
So He is said to be most One.

Persecutions profitable

Afflictions they most profitable are
To the beholder, and the sufferer:
Bettering them both, but by a double straine,
The first by patience, and the last by paine.

To God

Do with me, God ! as Thou didst deal with Iohn
(Who writ that heavenly Revelation);
Let me (like him) first cracks of thunder heare;
Then let the Harp's inchantments strike mine eare,
Here give me thornes; there, in thy Kingdome, set
Upon my head the golden coronet;
There give me day; but here my dreadfull night:
My sackcloth here; but there my Stole of white.

Whips

God has His whips here to a twofold end,
The bad to punish, and the good t' amend.

Gods Providence

If all transgressions here should have their pay,
What need there then be of a reck'ning day?
If God should punish no sin, here, of men,
His Providence who would not question then?

Temptation

Those Saints, which God loves best,
The Devill tempts not least.

His Ejaculation to God

My God ! looke on me with Thine eye
Of pittie, not of scrutinie;
For if Thou dost, Thou then shalt see
Nothing but loathsome sores in mee.
O then ! for mercie's sake, behold
These my eruptions manifold;
And heale me with Thy looke, or touch:
But if Thou wilt not deigne so much,
Because I'm odious in Thy sight,
Speak but the word, and cure me quite.

Gods gifts not soone granted

God heares us when we pray, but yet defers
His gifts, to exercise Petitioners:
And though a while He makes Requesters stay,
With Princely hand He'l recompence delay.

Persecutions purifie

God strikes His Church, but 'tis to this intent,
To make, not marre her, by this punishment:
So where He gives the bitter Pills, be sure,
'Tis not to poyson, but to make thee pure.

Pardon

God pardons those, who do through frailty sin;
But never those that persevere therein.

An Ode of the Birth of our Saviour

1. In Numbers, and but these few,
I sing Thy Birth, Oh JESU!
Thou prettie Babie, borne here,
With sup'rabundant scorn here:
Who for Thy Princely Port here,
Hadst for Thy place
Of Birth, a base
Out-stable for thy Court here.

2. Instead of neat Inclosures
Of inter-woven Osiers;
Instead of fragrant Posies
Of Daffadills, and Roses;
Thy cradle, Kingly Stranger,
As Gospell tells,
Was nothing els,
But, here, a homely manger.

3. But we with Silks, (not Crewels,)
With sundry precious Jewells,
And Lilly-work will dresse Thee;
And as we dispossesse Thee
Of clouts, wee'l make a chamber,
Sweet Babe, for Thee,
Of Ivorie,
And plaister'd round with Amber.

4. The Jewes they did disdaine Thee,
But we will entertaine Thee
With Glories to await here
Upon Thy Princely State here,
And more for love, then pittie.
From yeere to yeere
Wee'l make Thee, here,
A Free-born of our Citie.

Lip-labour

In the old Scripture I have often read,
The calfe without meale n'ere was offered;
To figure to us, nothing more then this,
Without the heart, lip-labour nothing is.

The Heart

In Prayer the Lips nee'r act the winning part,
Without the sweet concurrence of the Heart.

Eare-rings

Why wore th' Egyptians Jewells in the Eare?
But for to teach us, all the grace is there,
When we obey, by acting what we heare.

Sin seen

When once the sin has fully acted been,
Then is the horror of the trespasse seen.

Upon Time

Time was upon
The wing, to flie away;
And I cal'd on
Him but awhile to stay;
But he'd be gone,
For ought that I could say.

He held out then,
A Writing, as he went;
And askt me, when
False man would be content
To pay agen,
What God and Nature lent.

An houre-glasse,
In which were sands but few,
As he did passe,
He shew'd and told me too,
Mine end near was,
And so away he flew.

His Petition

If warre, or want shall make me grow so poore,
As for to beg my bread from doore to doore;
Lord! let me never act that beggar's part,
Who hath Thee in his mouth, not in his heart.
He who asks almes in that so sacred Name,
Without due reverence, playes the cheater's game.

To God

Thou hast promis'd Lord, to be
With me in my miserie;
Suffer me to be so bold,
As to speak, Lord, say and hold.

His Letanie, to the Holy Spirit

1. In the houre of my distresse,
When temptations me oppresse,
And when I my sins confesse,
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

2. When I lie within my bed,
Sick in heart and sick in head,
And with doubts discomforted,
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

3. When the house doth sigh and weep,
And the world is drown'd in sleep,
Yet mine eyes the watch do keep;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

4. When the artlesse Doctor sees
No one hope, but of his Fees,
And his skill runs on the lees;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

5. When his Potion and his Pill,
Has, or none, or little skill,
Meet for nothing, but to kill;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

6. When the passing-bell doth tole,
And the Furies in a shole
Come to fright a parting soule;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

7. When the tapers now burne blew,
And the comforters are few,
And that number more then true;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

8. When the Priest his last hath praid,
And I nod to what is said,
'Cause my speech is now decaid;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

9. When (God knowes) I 'm tost about,
Either with despaire, or doubt;
Yet before the glasse be out,
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

10. When the Tempter me pursu'th
With the sins of all my youth,
And halfe damns me with untruth;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

11. When the flames and hellish cries
Fright mine eares, and fright mine eyes,
And all terrors me surprise;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

12. When the Judgment is reveal'd,
And that open'd which was seal'd,
When to Thee I have appeal'd;
Sweet Spirit comfort me!

Thanksgiving

Thanksgiving for a former, doth invite
God to bestow a second benefit.

Cock-crow

Bell-man of Night, if I about shall go
For to denie my Master, do thou crow.
Thou stop'st S. Peter in the midst of sin
Stay me, by crowing, ere I do begin;
Better it is, premonish'd, for to shun
A sin, then fall to weeping when 'tis done.

All Things run well for the Righteous

Adverse and prosperous Fortunes both work on
Here, for the righteous man's salvation:
Be he oppos'd, or be he not withstood,
All serve to th' Augmentation of his good.

Paine ends in Pleasure

Afflictions bring us joy in times to come,
When sins, by stripes, to us grow wearisome.

To God

I'le come, I'le creep, (though Thou dost threat,)
Humbly unto Thy Mercy-seat:
When I am there, this then I'le do,
Give Thee a Dart, and Dagger too;
Next, when I have my faults confest
Naked I'le shew a sighing breast;
Which if that can't Thy pittie wooe,
Then let Thy Justice do the rest,
And strike it through.

A Thanksgiving to God, for His House

Lord, thou hast given me a cell
Wherein to dwell;
A little house, whose humble Roof
Is weather-proof;
Under the sparres of which I lie
Both soft, and drie;
Where Thou my chamber for to ward
Hast set a Guard
Of harmlesse thoughts, to watch and keep
Me, while I sleep.
Low is my porch, as is my Fate,
Both void of state;
And yet the threshold of my doore
Is worn by th' poore,
Who thither come and freely get
Good words, or meat:
Likeas my Parlour, so my Hall
And Kitchin's small:

A little Butterie, and therein
A little Byn,
Which keeps my little loafe of Bread
Unchipt, unflead:
Some brittle sticks of Thorne or Briar
Make me a fire,
Close by whose living coale I sit,
And glow like it.
Lord, I confesse too, when I dine,
The Pulse is Thine,
And all those other Bits, that bee
There plac'd by Thee;
The Worts, the Purslain, and the Messe
Of water-cresse,
Which of Thy kindnesse Thou hast sent;
And my content
Makes those and my beloved Beet,
To be more sweet.
'Tis Thou that crown'st my glittering Hearth
With guiltlesse mirth;
And giv'st me Wassaile Bowles to drink,
Spic'd to the brink.
Lord, 'tis Thy plenty-dropping hand,
That soiles my land;
And giv'st me, for my Bushel sowne,
Twice ten for one:
Thou mak'st my teeming Hen to lay
Her egg each day:
Besides my healthfull Ewes to beare
Me twins each yeare:
The while the conduits of my Kine
Run Creame, (for Wine.)
All these, and better Thou dost send
Me, to this end,
That I should render, for my part,
A thankful heart;
Which, fir'd with incense, I resigne
As wholly Thine;
But the acceptance, that must be,
My Christ, by Thee.

To God

Make, make me Thine, my gracious God,
Or with Thy staffe, or with Thy rod;
And be the blow too what it will,
Lord, I will kisse it, though it kill:
Beat me, bruise me, rack me, rend me,
Yet, in torments, I 'le commend Thee:
Examine me with fire, and prove me
To the full, yet I will love Thee:
Nor shalt Thou give so deep a wound,
But I as patient will be found.

Another, to God

Lord, do not beat me,
Since I do sob and crie,
And swowne away to die,
Ere Thou dost threat me.
Lord, do not scourge me,
If I by lies and oaths
Have soil'd my selfe, or cloaths,
But rather purge me.

None truly happy here

Happy 's that man, to whom God gives
A stock of Goods, whereby he lives
Neer to the wishes of his heart:
No man is blest through ev'ry part.

To his ever-loving God

Can I not come to Thee, my God, for these
So very-many-meeting hindrances,
That slack my pace; but yet not make me stay?
Who slowly goes, rids (in the end) his way.
Cleere Thou my paths, or shorten Thou my miles,
Remove the barrs, or lift me o're the stiles:

Since rough the way is, help me when I call,
And take me up; or els prevent the fall.
I kenn my home; and it affords some ease,
To see far off the smoaking Villages.
Fain would I rest; yet covet not to die,
For feare of future-biting penurie:
No, no, (my God) Thou know'st my wishes be
To leave this life, not loving it, but Thee.

Another

Thou bidst me come: I cannot come; for why,
Thou dwel'st aloft, and I want wings to flie.
To mount my Soule, she must have pineons given;
For, 'tis no easie way from Earth to Heaven.

To Death

Thou bidst me come away,
And I 'le no longer stay,
Then for to shed some teares
For faults of former yeares;
And to repent some crimes,
Done in the present times:
And next, to take a bit
Of Bread, and Wine with it:
To don my robes of love,
Fit for the place above;
To gird my loynes about
With charity throughout;
And so to travaile hence
With feet of innocence:
These done, I 'le onely crie
God mercy; and so die.

Neutrality loathsome

God will have all, or none; serve Him, or fall
Down before Baal, Bel, or Belial:
Either be hot, or cold: God doth despise,
Abhorre, and spew out all Neutralities.

Welcome what comes

Whatever comes, let 's be content withall :
Among God's Blessings, there is no one small.

To his angrie God

Through all the night
Thou dost me fright,
And hold'st mine eyes from sleeping ;
And day, by day,
My Cup can say,
My wine is mixt with weeping.

Thou dost my bread
With ashes knead,
Each evening and each morrow :
Mine eye and eare
Do see, and heare
The coming in of sorrow.

Thy scourge of steele,
(Ay me !) I feele,
Upon me beating ever :
While my sick heart
With dismall smart
Is disacquainted never.

Long, long, I 'm sure,
This can't endure ;
But in short time 'twill please Thee,
My gentle God,
To burn the rod,
Or strike so as to ease me.

Patience, or Comforts in Crosses

Abundant plagues I late have had,
Yet none of these have made me sad :
For why, my Saviour, with the sense
Of suffring gives me patience.

Eternitie

1. O Yeares! and Age! Farewell:
Behold I go,
Where I do know
Infinitie to dwell.

2. And these mine eyes shall see
All times, how they
Are lost i' th' Sea
Of vast Eternitie.

3. Where never Moone shall sway
The Starres; but she,
And Night, shall be
Drown'd in one endlesse Day.

To his Saviour, a Child; a Present, by a child

Go prettie child, and beare this Flower
Unto thy little Saviour;
And tell Him, by that Bud now blown,
He is the Rose of Sharon known:
When thou hast said so, stick it there
Upon His Bibb, or Stomacher:
And tell Him, (for good handsell too)
That thou hast brought a Whistle new,
Made of a clean straight oaten reed,
To charme His cries, (at time of need:)
Tell Him, for Corall, thou hast none;
But if thou hadst, He sho'd have one;
But poore thou art, and knowne to be
Even as monilesse, as He.
Lastly, if thou canst win a kisse
From those mellifluous lips of His;
Then never take a second on,
To spoile the first impression.

The new-yeeres Gift

Let others looke for Pearle and Gold,
Tissues, or Tabbies manifold:
One onely lock of that sweet Hay
Whereon the blessed Babie lay,
Or one poore Swadling-clout, shall be
The richest New-yeere's Gift to me.

To God

If any thing delight me for to print
My Book, 'tis this: that *Thou, my God, art in't.*

God, and the King

How am I bound to Two! God who doth give
The mind; the King, the meanes whereby I live.

Gods mirth, Mans mourning

Where God is merry, there write down thy fears:
What He with laughter speaks, heare thou with tears.

Honours are hindrances

Give me Honours! what are these,
But the pleasing hindrances?
Stiles, and stops, and stayes, that come
In the way 'twixt me, and home:
Cleer the walk, and then shall I
To my heaven lesse run, then flie.

The Parasceve, or Preparation

To a Love-Feast we both invited are:
The figur'd Damask, or pure Diaper,
Over the Golden Altar now is spread,
With Bread, and Wine, and Vessells furnishèd;

The sacred Towell, and the holy Eure
Are ready by, to make the Guests all pure:
Let 's go (my Alma) yet, e're we receive,
Fit, fit it is, we have our Parasceve.
Who to that sweet Bread unprepar'd doth come,
Better he starv'd, then but to taste one crumme.

To God

God gives not onely corne, for need,
But likewise sup'rabundant seed;
Bread for our service, bread for shew;
Meat for our meales, and fragments too:
He gives not poorly, taking some
Between the finger, and the thumb;
But, for our glut, and for our store,
Fine flowre prest down, and running o're.

A will to be working

Although we cannot turne the fervent fit
Of sin, we must strive 'gainst the streame of it:
And howsoe're we have the conquest mist;
'Tis for our glory, that we did resist.

Christs part

Christ, He requires still, wheresoere He comes,
To feed, or lodge, to have the best of Roomes:
Give Him the choice; grant Him the nobler part
Of all the House: the best of all 's the Heart.

Riches and Poverty

God co'd have made all rich, or all men poore;
But why He did not, let me tell wherefore:
Had all been rich, where then had Patience been?
Had all been poore, who had His Bounty seen?

Sobriety in Search

To seek of God more then we well can find,
Argues a strong distemper of the mind.

Almes

Give, if thou canst, an Almes: if not, afford,
Instead of that, a sweet and gentle word:
God crowns our goodnesse, wheresoere He sees,
On our part, wanting all abilities.

To his Conscience

Can I not sin, but thou wilt be
My private Protonotarie?
Can I not wooe thee to passe by
A short and sweet iniquity?
I'le cast a mist and cloud, upon
My delicate transgression,
So utter dark, as that no eye
Shall see the hug'd impietie:
Gifts blind the wise, and bribes do please,
And winde all other witnesses:
And wilt not thou, with gold, be ti'd
To lay thy pen and ink aside?
That in the mirk and tonguelesse night,
Wanton I may, and thou not write?
It will not be: And, therefore, now,
For times to come, I'le make this Vow,
From aberrations to live free;
So I'le not feare the Judge, or thee.

To his Saviour

Lord, I confesse, that Thou alone art able
To purify this my Augean stable:
Be the Seas water, and the Land all Sope,
Yet if Thy Bloud not wash me, there's no hope.

To God

God is all-suffrance here; here He doth show
No Arrow nockt, onely a stringlesse Bow:
His Arrowes flie, and all his stones are hurl'd
Against the wicked, in another world.

His Dreame

I dreamt, last night, Thou didst transfuse
Oyle from Thy Jarre, into my creuze;
And powring still Thy wealthy store,
The vessell full, did then run ore:
Me thought, I did Thy bounty chide,
To see the waste; but 'twas repli'd
By Thee, Deare God, God gives man seed
Oft-times for wast, as for his need.
Then I co'd say, that house is bare,
That has not bread, and some to spare.

Gods Bounty

Gods Bounty, that ebbs lesse and lesse,
As men do wane in thankfulnesse.

To his sweet Saviour

Night hath no wings, to him that cannot sleep;
And Time seems then, not for to flie, but creep;
Slowly her chariot drives, as if that she
Had broke her wheele, or crackt her axeltree.
Just so it is with me, who list'ning, pray
The winds, to blow the tedious night away;
That I might see the cheerful peeping day.
Sick is my heart! O Saviour! do Thou please
To make my bed soft in my sicknesses:
Lighten my candle, so that I beneath
Sleep not for ever in the vaults of death:

Let me Thy voice betimes i' th' morning heare;
Call, and I'le come; say Thou, the when, and where;
Draw me but first, and after Thee I'le run,
And make no one stop, till my race be done.

His Creed

I do believe, that die I must,
And be return'd from out my dust:
I do believe, that when I rise,
Christ I shall see, with these same eyes:
I do believe, that I must come,
With others, to the dreadfull Doome:
I do believe, the bad must goe
From thence, to everlasting woe:
I do believe, the good, and I,
Shall live with Him eternally:
I do believe, I shall inherit
Heaven, by Christs mercies, not my merit:
I do believe, the One in Three,
And Three in perfect Unitie:
Lastly, that Jesus is a Deed
Of Gift from God: *And here's my Creed.*

Temptations

Temptations hurt not, though they have accesse:
Satan o'ercomes none, but by willingnesse.

The Lamp

When a man's Faith is frozen up, as dead;
Then is the Lamp and oyle extinguishèd.

Sorrowes

Sorrowes our portion are: Ere hence we goe,
Crosses we must have; or, hereafter woe.

Penitencie

A mans transgression God do's then remit,
When man he makes a Penitent for it.

The Dirge of Jephthahs Daughter: sung by the Virgins

1. O thou, the wonder of all dayes!
O Paragon, and Pearle of praise!
O Virgin-martyr, ever blest
Above the rest
Of all the Maiden-Traine! We come,
And bring fresh strewings to thy Tombe.

2. Thus, thus, and thus we compasse round
Thy harmlesse and unhaunted Ground;
And as we sing thy Dirge, we will
The Daffadill,
And other flowers, lay upon
(The Altar of our love) thy Stone.

3. Thou wonder of all Maids, li'st here,
Of Daughters all, the Deerest Deere;
The eye of Virgins; nay, the Queen,
Of this smooth Green,
And all sweet Meades; from whence we get
The Primrose, and the Violet.

4. Too soon, too deere did Jephthah buy,
By thy sad losse, our liberty:
His was the Bond and Cov'nant, yet
Thou paid'st the debt:
Lamented Maid! he won the day,
But for the conquest thou didst pay.

5. Thy Father brought with him along
The Olive branch, and Victor's Song:
He slew the Ammonites, we know,
But to thy woe;

And in the purchase of our Peace,
The Cure was worse then the Disease.

6. For which obedient zeale of thine,
We offer here, before thy Shrine,
Our sighs for Storax, teares for Wine;
. . And to make fine,
And fresh thy Herse-cloth, we will, here,
Foure times bestrew thee ev'ry yeere.

7. Receive, for this thy praise, our teares:
Receive this offering of our Haires:
Receive these Christall Vialls fil'd
With teares, distil'd
From teeming eyes; to these we bring,
Each Maid, her silver Filleting,

8. To guild thy Tombe; besides, these Caules,
These Laces, Ribbands, and these Faules,
These Veiles, wherewith we used to hide
The Bashfull Bride,
When we conduct her to her Groome:
And, all we lay upon thy Tombe.

9. No more, no more, since thou art dead,
Shall we e're bring coy Brides to bed;
No more, at yeerly Festivalls
We Cowslip balls,
Or chaines of Columbines shall make,
For this, or that occasions sake.

10. No, no; our Maiden-pleasures be
Wrapt in the winding-sheet, with thee:
'Tis we are dead, though not i' th' grave:
Or, if we have
One seed of life left, 'tis to keep
A Lent for thee, to fast and weep.

11. Sleep in thy peace, thy bed of Spice;
And make this place all Paradise:
May Sweets grow here! & smoke from hence,
Fat Frankincense:

Let Balme and Cassia send their scent
From out thy Maiden-Monument.

12. May no Wolfe howle, or Screech-Owle stir
A wing about thy Sepulcher!
No boysterous winds, or stormes, come hither,
To starve, or wither
Thy soft sweet Earth! but (like a spring)
Love keep it ever flourishing.

13. May all shie Maids, at wonted hours,
Come forth, to strew thy Tombe with flow'rs:
May Virgins, when they come to mourn,
Male-Incense burn
Upon thine Altar! then return,
And leave thee sleeping in thy Urn.

To God, on his sicknesse

What though my Harp, and Violl be
Both hung upon the Willow-tree?
What though my bed be now my grave,
And for my house I darknesse have?
What though my healthfull dayes are fled,
And I lie numbred with the dead?
Yet I have hope, by Thy great power,
To spring; though now a wither'd flower.

Sins loath'd, and yet lov'd

Shame checks our first attempts; but then 'tis prov'd,
Sins first dislik'd, are after that belov'd.

Sin

Sin leads the way, but as it goes, it feels
The following plague still treading on his heels.

Upon God

God when He takes my goods and chattels hence,
Gives me a portion, giving patience:
What is in God is God; if so it be,
He patience gives; He gives himselfe to me.

Faith

What here we hope for, we shall once inherit:
By Faith we all walk here, not by the Spirit.

Humility

Humble we must be, if to Heaven we go:
High is the roof there; but the gate is low:
When e're thou speak'st, look with a lowly eye:
Grace is increasèd by humility.

Teares

Our present Teares here (not our present laughter)
Are but the handsells of our joyes hereafter.

Sin and Strife

After true sorrow for our sinnes, our strife
Must last with Satan, to the end of life.

An Ode, or Psalme, to God

Deer God,
If thy smart Rod
Here did not make me sorrie,
I sho'd not be
With Thine, or Thee,
In Thy eternall Glorie.

But since
Thou didst convince
My sinnes, by gently striking;
Add still to those
First stripes, new blowes,
According to Thy liking.

Feare me,
Or scourging teare me;
That thus from vices driven,
I may from Hell
Flie up, to dwell
With Thee, and Thine in Heaven.

Graces for Children

What God gives, and what we take,
'Tis a gift for Christ His sake:
Be the meale of Beanes and Pease,
God be thank'd for those, and these:
Have we flesh, or have we fish,
All are Fragments from His dish.
He His Church save, and the King,
And our Peace here, like a Spring,
Make it ever flourishing.

God to be first serv'd

Honour thy Parents; but good manners call
Thee to adore thy God, the first of all.

Another Grace for a Child

Here a little child I stand,
Heaving up my either hand;
Cold as Paddocks[1] though they be,
Here I lift them up to Thee,
For a Benizon to fall
On our meat, and on us all. *Amen.*

[1] Frogs.

A Christmas Caroll, sung to the King in the Presence at White-Hall

Chor. What sweeter musick can we bring,
Then a Caroll, for to sing
The Birth of this our heavenly King?
Awake the Voice! awake the String!
Heart, Eare, and Eye, and every thing
Awake! the while the active Finger
Runs division with the Singer.

From the Flourish they came to the Song.

1. Dark and dull night, flie hence away,
And give the honour to this Day,
That sees December turn'd to May.

2. If we may ask the reason, say;
The why, and wherefore all things here
Seem like the Spring-time of the yeere?

3. Why do's the chilling Winters morne
Smile, like a field beset with corne?
Or smell, like to a Meade new-shorne,
Thus, on the sudden? 4. Come and see

The cause, why things thus fragrant be:
'Tis He is borne, whose quickning Birth
Gives life and luster, publike mirth,
To Heaven, and the under-Earth.

Chor. We see Him come, and know him ours,
Who, with His Sun-shine, and His showers,
Turnes all the patient ground to flowers.

1. The Darling of the world is come,
And fit it is, we finde a roome
To welcome Him. 2. The nobler part
Of all the house here, is the heart,

Chor. Which we will give Him; and bequeath
This Hollie, and this Ivie Wreath,
To do Him honour; who's our King,
And Lord of all this Revelling.

The Musicall Part was composed by
M. Henry Lawes.

THE NEW-YEERES GIFT, OR CIRCUMCISIONS SONG, SUNG TO THE KING IN THE PRESENCE AT WHITE-HALL

1. PREPARE for Songs; He's come, He's come;
And be it sin here to be dumb,
And not with Lutes to fill the roome.

2. Cast Holy Water all about,
And have a care no fire gos out,
But 'cense the porch and place, throughout.

3. The Altars all on fier be;
The Storax fries; and ye may see,
How heart and hand do all agree,
To make things sweet. *Chor.* Yet all less sweet
then He.

4. Bring Him along, most pious Priest,
And tell us then, whenas thou seest
His gently-gliding, Dove-like eyes,
And hear'st His whim'pring, and His cries;
How canst thou this Babe circumcise?

5. Ye must not be more pitifull then wise;
For, now unlesse ye see Him bleed,
Which makes the Bapti'me; 'tis decreed,
The Birth is fruitlesse: *Chor.* Then the work
God speed.

1. Touch gently, gently touch; and here
Spring Tulips up through all the yeere;
And from His sacred Bloud, here shed,
May Roses grow, to crown His own deare Head.

Chor. Back, back again; each thing is done
With zeale alike, as 'twas begun;
Now singing, homeward let us carrie
The Babe unto His Mother Marie;
And when we have the Child commended
To her warm bosome, then our Rites are ended.

Composed by M. Henry Lawes.

Another New-yeeres Gift, or Song for the Circumcision

1. Hence, hence prophane, and none appeare
With any thing unhallowed, here:
No jot of Leven must be found
Conceal'd in this most holy Ground:

2. What is corrupt, or sowr'd with sin,
Leave that without, then enter in;

Chor. But let no Christmas mirth begin
Before ye purge, and circumcise
Your hearts, and hands, lips, eares, and eyes.

3. Then, like a perfum'd Altar, see
That all things sweet and clean may be:
For, here's a Babe, that (like a Bride)
Will blush to death, if ought be spi'd
Ill-scenting, or unpurifi'd.

Chor. The room is cens'd: help, help t'invoke
Heaven to come down, the while we choke
The Temple, with a cloud of smoke.

4. Come then, and gently touch the Birth
Of Him, Who's Lord of Heav'n and Earth;

5. And softly handle Him: y'ad need,
Because the prettie Babe do's bleed.
Poore-pittied Child! Who from Thy Stall
Bring'st, in Thy Blood, a Balm, that shall
Be the best New-yeares Gift to all.

1. Let's blesse the Babe: And, as we sing
His praise; so let us blesse the King:

Chor. Long may He live, till He hath told
His New-yeeres trebled to His old:
And, when that's done, to re-aspire
A new-borne Phœnix from His own chast fire.

God's Pardon

When I shall sin, pardon my trespasse here;
For, once in hell, none knowes Remission there.

Sin

Sin once reacht up to God's eternall Sphere,
And was committed, not remitted there.

Evill

Evill no Nature hath; the losse of good
Is that which gives to sin a livelihood.

The Star-Song: a Caroll to the King; sung at White-Hall

The flourish of Musick: then followed the Song.

1. Tell us, thou cleere and heavenly Tongue,
Where is the Babe but lately sprung?
Lies He the Lillie-banks among?

2. Or say, if this new Birth of ours
Sleeps, laid within some Ark of Flowers,
Spangled with deaw-light; thou canst cleere
All doubts, and manifest the where.

3. Declare to us, bright Star, if we shall seek
Him in the Morning's blushing cheek,
Or search the beds of Spices through,
To find him out?

Star. No, this ye need not do;
But only come, and see Him rest
A Princely Babe in's Mother's Brest.

Chor. He's seen, he's seen, why then a Round,
Let's kisse the sweet and holy ground;
And all rejoyce, that we have found
A King, before conception crown'd.

4. Come then, come then, and let us bring
Unto our prettie Twelfth-Tide King,
Each one his severall offering;

Chor. And when night comes, wee'l give Him wassailing;
And that His treble Honours may be seen,
Wee'l chuse Him King, and make His Mother Queen.

To God

With golden Censers, and with Incense, here,
Before Thy Virgin-Altar I appeare,
To pay Thee that I owe, since what I see
In, or without; all, all belongs to Thee:
Where shall I now begin to make, for one
Least loane of Thine, half Restitution?
Alas! I cannot pay a jot; therefore
I'le kisse the Tally, and confesse the score.
Ten thousand Talents lent me, Thou dost write:
'Tis true, my God; *but I can't pay one mite.*

To his deere God

I'le hope no more,
For things that will not come:
And, if they do, they prove but cumbersome;

Wealth brings much woe:
And, since it fortunes so;
'Tis better to be poore,
Than so t' abound,
As to be drown'd,
Or overwhelm'd with store.

Pale care, avant,
I'le learn to be content
With that small stock, Thy Bounty gave or lent.
What may conduce
To my most healthfull use,
Almighty God me grant;
But that, or this,
That hurtfull is,
Denie thy suppliant.

To God, his good will

Gold I have none, but I present my need,
O Thou, that crown'st the will, where wants the deed.
Where Rams are wanting, or large Bullocks' thighs,
There a poor Lamb 's a plenteous sacrifice.
Take then his Vowes, who, if he had it, would
Devote to Thee, both incense, myrrhe, and gold,
Upon an Altar rear'd by Him, and crown'd
Both with the Rubie, Pearle, and Diamond.

On Heaven

Permit mine eyes to see
Part, or the whole of Thee,
O happy place!
Where all have Grace,
And Garlands shar'd,
For their reward;
Where each chast Soule
In long white stole,

And Palmes in hand,
Do ravisht stand;
So in a ring,
The praises sing
Of Three in One,
That fill the Throne;
While Harps, and Violls then
To Voices, say, *Amen.*

The Summe, and the Satisfaction

Last night I drew up mine Account,
And found my Debits to amount
To such a height, as for to tell
How I sho'd pay, 's impossible:
Well, this I 'le do; my mighty score
Thy mercy-seat I 'le lay before;
But therewithall I 'le bring the Band,
Which, in full force, did daring stand,
Till my Redeemer (on the Tree)
Made void for millions, as for me.
Then, if Thou bidst me pay, or go
Unto the prison, I 'le say, no;
Christ having paid, I nothing owe:
For, this is sure, the Debt is dead
By Law, the Bond once cancellèd.

Good men afflicted most

God makes not good men wantons, but doth bring
Them to the field, and, there, to skirmishing;
With trialls those, with terrors these He proves,
And hazards those most, whom the most He loves;
For Sceva, darts; for Cocles, dangers; thus
He finds a fire for mighty Mutius;
Death for stout Cato; and besides all these,
A poyson too He has for Socrates;

Torments for high Attilius; and, with want,
Brings in Fabricius for a Combatant:
But, bastard-slips, and such as He dislikes,
He never brings them once to th' push of Pikes.

Good Christians

Play their offensive and defensive parts,
Till they be hid o're with a wood of darts.

The Will the cause of Woe

When man is punisht, he is plaguèd still,
Not for the fault of Nature, but of will.

To Heaven

Open thy gates
To him, who weeping waits,
And might come in,
But that held back by sin.
Let mercy be
So kind, to set me free,
And I will strait
Come in, or force the gate.

The Recompence

All I have lost, that co'd be rapt from me;
And fare it well: yet Herrick, if so be
Thy Deerest Saviour renders thee but one
Smile, that one smile 's full restitution.

To God

Pardon me God, (once more I Thee intreat)
That I have plac'd Thee in so meane a seat,
Where round about Thou seest but all things vaine,
Uncircumcis'd, unseason'd, and prophane.

But as Heaven's publike and immortall Eye
Looks on the filth, but is not soil'd thereby;
So Thou, my God, may'st on this impure look,
But take no tincture from my sinfull Book:
Let but one beame of Glory on it shine,
And that will make me, and my Work divine.

To God

Lord, I am like to Misletoe,
Which has no root, and cannot grow,
Or prosper, but by that same tree
It clings about; so I by Thee.
What need I then to feare at all,
So long as I about Thee craule?
But if that Tree sho'd fall, and die,
Tumble shall heav'n, and down will I.

His wish to God

I would to God, that mine old age might have
Before my last, but here a living grave,
Some one poore Almes-house; there to lie, or stir,
Ghost-like, as in my meaner sepulcher;
A little piggin, and a pipkin by,
To hold things fitting my necessity;
Which, rightly us'd, both in their time and place,
Might me excite to fore and after-grace.
Thy Crosse, my Christ, fixt 'fore mine eyes sho'd be,
Not to adore that, but to worship Thee.
So, here the remnant of my dayes I'd spend,
Reading Thy Bible, and my Book; so end.

Satan

When we 'gainst Satan stoutly fight, the more
He teares and tugs us, then he did before;
Neglecting once to cast a frown on those
Whom ease makes his, without the help of blowes.

Hell

Hell is no other, but a soundlesse pit,
Where no one beame of comfort peeps in it.

The way

When I a ship see on the Seas,
Cuft with those watrie savages,
And therewithall, behold, it hath
In all that way no beaten path;
Then, with a wonder, I confesse,
Thou art our way i' th' wildernesse:
And while we blunder in the dark,
Thou art our candle there, or spark.

Great grief, great glory

The lesse our sorrowes here and suffrings cease,
The more our Crownes of Glory there increase.

Hell

Hell is the place where whipping-cheer abounds,
But no one Jailor there to wash the wounds.

The Bell-man

Along the dark, and silent night,
With my Lantern, and my Light
And the tinkling of my Bell,
Thus I walk, and this I tell:
Death and dreadfulnesse call on,
To the gen'rall Session;
To whose dismall Barre, we there
All accompts must come to cleere:
Scores of sins w'ave made here many,
Wip't out few, (God knowes) if any.

Rise, ye Debters, then, and fall
To make paiment, while I call.
Ponder this, when I am gone;
By the clock 'tis almost One.

The goodnesse of his God

When Winds and Seas do rage,
And threaten to undo me,
Thou dost their wrath asswage,
If I but call unto Thee.

A mighty storm last night
Did seek my soule to swallow,
But by the peep of light
A gentle calme did follow.

What need I then despaire,
Though ills stand round about me;
Since mischiefs neither dare
To bark, or bite, without Thee?

The Widdowes teares: or, Dirge of Dorcas

1. Come pitie us, all ye, who see
Our Harps hung on the Willow-tree:
Come pitie us, ye Passers by,
Who see, or heare poor Widdowes crie:
Come pitie us; and bring your eares,
And eyes, to pitie Widdowes teares.
Chor. And when you are come hither;
Then we will keep
A Fast, and weep
Our eyes out all together.

2. For Tabitha, who dead lies here,
Clean washt, and laid out for the Beere;
O modest Matrons, weep and waile!
For now the Corne and Wine must faile:
The Basket and the Bynn of Bread,
Wherewith so many soules were fed,

Chor. Stand empty here for ever:
And ah! the Poore,
At thy worne Doore,
Shall be releevèd never.

3. Woe worth the Time, woe worth the day,
That reav'd us of thee Tabitha!
For we have lost, with thee, the Meale,
The Bits, the Morsells, and the deale
Of gentle Paste, and yeelding Dow,
That thou on Widdowes did bestow.
Chor. All 's gone, and Death hath taken
Away from us
Our Maundie; thus,
Thy Widdowes stand forsaken.

4. Ah Dorcas, Dorcas! now adieu
We bid the Creuse and Pannier too;
I and the flesh, for and the fish,
Dol'd to us in That Lordly dish.
We take our leaves now of the Loome,
From whence the house-wives' cloth did come:
Chor. The web affords now nothing;
Thou being dead,
The woosted thred
Is cut, that made us clothing.

5. Farewell the Flax and Reaming wooll,
With which thy house was plentifull.
Farewell the Coats, the Garments, and
The Sheets, the Rugs, made by thy hand.
Farewell thy Fier and thy Light,
That ne're went out by Day or Night:
Chor. No, or thy zeale so speedy,
That found a way
By peep of day,
To feed and cloth the Needy.

6. But, ah, alas! the Almond Bough,
And Olive Branch is wither'd now.
The Wine Presse now is ta'ne from us,
The Saffron and the Calamus.

The Spice and Spiknard hence is gone,
The Storax and the Cynamon,
Chor. The Caroll of our gladnesse
Ha's taken wing,
And our late spring
Of mirth is turn'd to sadnesse.

7. How wise wast thou in all thy waies!
How worthy of respect and praise!
How Matron-like didst thou go drest!
How soberly above the rest
Of those that prank it with their Plumes;
And jet[1] it with their choice perfumes.
Chor. Thy vestures were not flowing:
Nor did the street
Accuse thy feet
Of mincing in their going.

8. And though thou here li'st dead, we see
A deale of beauty yet in thee.
How sweetly shewes thy smiling face,
Thy lips with all diffused grace!
Thy hands (though cold) yet spotlesse, white,
And comely as the Chrysolite.
Chor. Thy belly like a hill is,
Or as a neat
Cleane heap of wheat
All set about with Lillies.

9. Sleep with thy beauties here, while we
Will shew these garments made by thee;
These were the Coats, in these are read
The monuments of Dorcas dead.
These were thy Acts, and thou shalt have
These hung, as honours o're thy Grave:
Chor. And after us (distressèd)
Sho'd fame be dumb;
Thy very Tomb
Would cry out *Thou art blessèd.*

[1] 'Strut.'

To God, in time of plundering

Rapine has yet tooke nought from me;
But if it please my God, I be
Brought at the last to th' utmost bit,
God make me thankfull still for it.
I have been gratefull for my store:
Let me say grace when there 's no more.

To his Saviour. The New-yeers gift

That little prettie bleeding part
Of Foreskin send to me;
And Ile returne a bleeding Heart,
For New-yeer's gift to Thee.

Rich is the Jemme that thou did'st send,
Mine 's faulty too, and small:
But yet this Gift Thou wilt commend,
Because I send Thee all.

Doomes-Day

Let not that Day God's Friends and Servants scare:
The Bench is then their place; and not the Barre.

The Poores Portion

The sup'rabundance of my store,
That is the portion of the poore:
Wheat, Barley, Rie, or Oats; what is 't
But he takes tole of? all the Griest.
Two raiments have I: Christ then makes
This Law; that He and I part stakes.
Or have I two loaves; then I use
The poore to cut, and I to chuse.

The White Island: or place of the Blest

In this world (the Isle of Dreames)
While we sit by sorrowes streames,
Teares and terrors are our theames
Reciting:

But when once from hence we flie,
More and more approaching nigh
Unto young Eternitie
Uniting:

In that whiter Island, where
Things are evermore sincere;
Candor here, and lustre there
Delighting:

There no monstrous fancies shall
Out of hell an horrour call,
To create (or cause at all)
Affrighting.

There in calm and cooling sleep
We our eyes shall never steep;
But eternall watch shall keep,
Attending

Pleasures, such as shall pursue
Me immortaliz'd, and you;
And fresh joyes, as never to
Have ending.

To Christ

I crawle, I creep: my Christ, I come
To Thee, for curing Balsamum:
Thou hast, nay more, Thou art the Tree,
Affording salve of Soveraigntie.

My mouth I'le lay unto Thy wound
Bleeding, that no Blood touch the ground:
For, rather then one drop shall fall
To wast, my JESU, I'le take all.

To God

God! to my little meale and oyle,
Add but a bit of flesh, to boyle:
And Thou my Pipkinnet shalt see,
Give a wave-offring unto Thee.

Free Welcome

God He refuseth no man; but makes way
For All that now come, or hereafter may.

Gods Grace

Gods Grace deserves here to be daily fed,
That, thus increast, it might be perfected.

Coming to Christ

To him, who longs unto his CHRIST to go,
Celerity even it self is slow.

Correction

God had but one Son free from sin; but none
Of all His sonnes free from correction.

Gods Bounty

God, as He's potent, so He's likewise known,
To give us more then Hope can fix upon.

Knowledge

Science in God, is known to be
A Substance, not a Qualitie.

Salutation

Christ, I have read, did to His Chaplains say
Sending them forth, *Salute no man by th' way:*
Not, that He taught His Ministers to be
Unsmooth, or sowre, to all civilitie;
But to instruct them, to avoid all snares
Of tardidation[1] in the Lords Affaires.
Manners are good: but till his errand ends,
Salute we must, nor Strangers, Kin, or Friends.

Lasciviousnesse

Lasciviousnesse is known to be
The sister to saturitie.

Teares

God from our eyes all teares hereafter wipes,
And gives His Children kisses then, not stripes

Gods Blessing

In vain our labours are, whatsoe're they be,
Unlesse God gives the *Benedicite.*

God, and Lord

God, is His Name of Nature; but that word
Implies His Power, *when He's cal'd the LORD*

[1] Delay.

The Judgment-day

God hides from man the reck'ning Day, that He
May feare it ever for uncertaintie:
That being ignorant of that one, he may
Expect the coming of it ev'ry day.

Angells

Angells are callèd Gods; yet of them, none
Are Gods, but by participation:
As just Men are intitled Gods, yet none
Are Gods, of them, but by Adoption.

Long life

The longer thread of life we spin,
The more occasion still to sin.

Teares

The teares of Saints more sweet by farre,
Then all the songs of sinners are.

Manna

That Manna, which God on His people cast,
Fitted it self to ev'ry Feeders tast.

Reverence

True rev'rence is (as Cassiodore doth prove)
The feare of God, commixt with cleanly love.

Mercy

Mercy, the wise Athenians held to be
Not an affection, but a Deitie.

Wages

After this life, the wages shall
Not shar'd alike be unto all.

Temptation

God tempteth no one (as S. Aug'stine saith)
For any ill; but, for the proof of Faith:
Unto temptation God exposeth some;
But none, of purpose, to be overcome.

Gods hands

Gods hands are round, & smooth, that gifts may fall
Freely from them, and hold none back at all.

Labour

Labour we must, and labour hard
I' th' Forum here, or Vineyard.

Mora Sponsi, the stay of the Bridegroome

The time the Bridegroom stayes from hence,
Is but the time of penitence.

Roaring

Roaring is nothing but a weeping part
Forc'd from the mighty dolour of the heart.

The Eucharist

He that is hurt seeks help: sin is the wound;
The salve for this i' th' Eucharist is found.

Sin severely punisht

God in His own Day will be then severe
To punish great sins, who small faults whipt here.

Montes Scripturarum, the Mounts of the Scriptures

The Mountains of the Scriptures are (some say)
Moses, and Iesus, callèd Joshua:
The Prophets, Mountains of the Old are meant;
The Apostles, Mounts of the New Testament.

Prayer

A Prayer, that is said alone,
Starves, having no companion.
Great things ask for, when thou dost pray,
And those great are, which ne're decay.
Pray not for silver, rust eats this;
Ask not for gold, which metall is:
Nor yet for houses, which are here
But earth: *such vowes nere reach God's eare.*

Christs sadnesse

Christ was not sad, i' th' garden, for His own
Passion, but for His sheep's dispersion.

God heares us

God, who 's in Heav'n, will hear from thence;
If not to'th' sound, yet, to the sense.

God

God (as the learnèd Damascen doth write)
A Sea of Substance is, Indefinite.

Clouds

He that ascended in a cloud, shall come
In clouds, descending to the publike Doome.

Comforts in contentions

The same, who crownes the Conquerour, will be
A Coadjutor in the Agonie.

Heaven

Heav'n is most faire; but fairer He
That made that fairest Canopie.

God

In God there 's nothing, but 'tis known to be
Ev'n God Himself, in perfect Entitie.

His Power

God can do all things, save but what are known
For to imply a contradiction.

Christ's words on the Crosse, My God, My God

Christ, when He hung the dreadfull Crosse upon,
Had (as it were) a Dereliction;
In this regard, in those great terrors He
Had no one Beame from God's sweet Majestie.

Jehovah

Jehovah, as Boëtius saith,
No number of the Plurall hath.

Confusion of Face

God then confounds man's face, when he not hears
The Vowes of those, who are Petitioners.

Another

The shame of man's face is no more
Then prayers repel'd, (sayes Cassiodore.)

Beggars

Jacob God's Beggar was; and so we wait
(Though ne're so rich) all beggars at His Gate.

Good, and Bad

The Bad among the Good are here mixt ever:
The Good without the Bad are here plac'd never.

Sin

Sin no existence; Nature none it hath,
Or Good at all, (as learn'd Aquinas saith.)

Martha, Martha

The repetition of the name made known
No other, then Christ's full Affection.

Youth, and Age

God on our Youth bestowes but little ease;
But on our Age most sweet Indulgences.

Gods Power

God is so potent, as His Power can
Draw out of bad a soveraigne good to man.

Paradise

Paradise is (as from the Learn'd I gather)
A quire of blest Soules circling in the Father.

Observation

The Jewes, when they built Houses (I have read)
One part thereof left still unfinished :
To make them, thereby, mindfull of their own
Citie's most sad and dire destruction.

The Asse

God did forbid the Israelites, to bring
An Asse unto Him, for an offering :
Onely, by this dull creature, to expresse
His detestation to all slothfulnesse.

Observation

The Virgin-Mother stood at distance (there)
From her Sonnes Crosse, not shedding once a teare :
Because the Law forbad to sit and crie
For those, who did as malefactors die.
So she, to keep her mighty woes in awe,
Tortur'd her love, not to transgresse the Law.
Observe we may, how Mary Joses then,
And th' other Mary (Mary Magdalen)
Sate by the Grave ; and sadly sitting there,
Shed for their Master many a bitter teare :
But 'twas not till their dearest Lord was dead ;
And then to weep they both were licensèd.

Tapers

Those Tapers, which we set upon the grave,
In fun'rall pomp, but this importance have;
That soules departed are not put out quite;
But, as they walk't here in their vestures white,
So live in Heaven, in everlasting light.

Christs Birth

One Birth our Saviour had; the like none yet
Was, or will be a second like to it.

The Virgin Mary

To work a wonder, God would have her shown,
At once, a Bud, and yet a Rose full-blowne.

Another

As sun-beames pierce the glasse, and streaming in,
No crack or Schisme leave i' th' subtill skin:
So the Divine Hand work't, and brake no thred,
But, in a Mother, kept a maiden-head.

God

God, in the holy Tongue, they call
The Place that filleth All in all.

Another of God

God 's said to leave this place, and for to come
Nearer to that place, then to other some:
Of locall motion, in no least respect,
But only by impression of effect.

Another

God is Jehovah cal'd; which name of His
Implies or Essence, or the He that Is.

Gods presence

God 's evident, and may be said to be
Present with just men, to the veritie:
But with the wicked if He doth comply,
'Tis (as S. Bernard saith) but seemingly.

Gods Dwelling

God 's said to dwell there, wheresoever He
Put down some prints of His high Majestie:
And when to man He comes, and there doth place
His holy Spirit, or doth plant His Grace.

The Virgin Mary

The Virgin Marie was (as I have read)
The House of God, by Christ inhabited;
Into the which He enter'd: but, the Doore
Once shut, was never to be open'd more.

To God

God 's undivided, One in Persons Three;
And Three in Inconfusèd Unity:
Originall of Essence there is none,
'Twixt God the Father, Holy Ghost, and Sonne:
And though the Father be the first of Three,
'Tis but by Order, not by Entitie.

Upon Woman and Mary

So long (it seem'd) as Maries Faith was small,
Christ did her Woman, not her Mary call:
But no more Woman, being strong in Faith;
But Mary cal'd then (as S. Ambrose saith).

North and South

The Jewes their beds, and offices of ease,
Plac'd North and South, for these clean purposes;
That man's uncomely froth might not molest
Gods wayes and walks, which lie still East and West.

Sabbaths

Sabbaths are threefold, (as S. Austine sayes:)
The first of Time, or Sabbath here of Dayes;
The second is a Conscience trespasse-free;
The last the Sabbath of Eternitie.

The Fast, or Lent

Noah the first was (as Tradition sayes)
That did ordaine the Fast of forty Dayes.

Sin

There is no evill that we do commit,
But hath th' extraction of some good from it:
As when we sin; God, the great Chymist thence
Drawes out th' Elixar of true penitence.

God

God is more here, then in another place,
Not by his Essence, but com merce of Grae.

This, and the next World

God hath this world for many made; 'tis true:
But He hath made the world to come for few.

Ease

God gives to none so absolute an Ease,
As not to know, or feel some Grievances.

Beginnings and Endings

Paul, he began ill, but he ended well;
Judas began well, but he foulely fell:
In godlinesse, not the beginnings, so
Much as the ends are to be lookt unto.

Temporall Goods

These temp'rall goods God (the most Wise) commends
To th' good and bad, in common, for two ends:
First, that these goods none here may o're esteem,
Because the wicked do partake of them:
Next, that these ills none cowardly may shun;
Being, oft here, the just mans portion.

Hell fire

The fire of Hell this strange condition hath,
To burn, not shine (as learnèd Basil saith).

Abels Bloud

Speak, did the Bloud of Abel cry
To God for vengeance; yes, say I;
Ev'n as the sprinkled bloud cal'd on
God, for an expiation.

Another

The bloud of Abel was a thing
Of such a rev'rend reckoning,
As that the old World thought it fit,
Especially to sweare by it.

A Position in the Hebrew Divinity

One man repentant is of more esteem
With God, then one, that never sin'd 'gainst Him

Penitence

The Doctors, in the Talmud, say,
That in this world, one onely day
In true repentance spent, will be
More worth, then Heav'ns Eternitie.

God's presence

God's present ev'ry where; but most of all
Present by Union Hypostaticall:
God, He is there, where 's nothing else (Schooles say)
And nothing else is there, where He 's away.

The Resurrection possible, and probable

For each one Body, that i' th' earth is sowne,
There 's an up-rising but of one for one:
But for each Graine, that in the ground is thrown,
Threescore or fourescore spring up thence for one:
So that the wonder is not halfe so great,
Of ours, as is the rising of the wheat.

Christs Suffering

Justly our dearest Saviour may abhorre us,
Who hath more suffer'd by us farre, then for us.

Sinners

Sinners confounded are a twofold way,
Either as when (the learnèd Schoolemen say)
Mens sins destroyed are, when they repent;
Or when, for sins, men suffer punishment.

Temptations

No man is tempted so, but may o'recome,
If that he has a will to Masterdome.

Pittie, and punishment

God doth embrace the good with love; and gaines
The good by mercy, as the bad by paines.

Gods price, and mans price

God bought man here with his heart's blood expence;
And man sold God here for base thirty pence.

Christs Action

Christ never did so great a work, but there
His human Nature did, in part, appeare:
Or, ne're so meane a peece, but men might see
Therein some beames of His Divinitie:
So that, in all He did, there did combine
His Human Nature, and His Part Divine.

Predestination

Predestination is the Cause alone
Of many standing, but of fall to none.

Another

Art thou not destin'd? then, with hast, go on
To make thy faire Predestination:
If thou canst change thy life, God then will please
To change, or call back, His past Sentences.

Sin

Sin never slew a soule, unlesse there went
Along with it some tempting blandishment.

Another

Sin is an act so free, that if we shall
Say, 'tis not free, 'tis then no sin at all.

Another

Sin is the cause of death; and sin 's alone
The cause of God's Predestination:
And from God's Prescience of man's sin doth flow
Our Destination to eternall woe.

Prescience

God's Prescience makes none sinfull; but th' offence
Of man's the chief cause of God's Prescience.

Christ

To all our wounds, here, whatsoe're they be,
Christ is the one sufficient Remedie.

Christs Incarnation

Christ took our Nature on Him, not that He
'Bove all things lov'd it, for the puritie:
No, but He drest Him with our humane Trim,
Because our flesh stood most in need of Him.

Heaven

Heaven is not given for our good works here:
Yet is it given to the Labourer.

Gods keyes

God has foure keyes, which He reserves alone;
The first of Raine, the key of Hell next known:
With the third key He opes and shuts the wombe;
And with the fourth key He unlocks the tombe.

Sin

There's no constraint to do amisse,
Whereas but one enforcement is.

Almes

Give unto all, lest he, whom thou deni'st,
May chance to be no other man, but Christ.

Hell fire

One onely fire has Hell; but yet it shall
Not after one sort, there excruciate all:
But look, how each transgressor onward went
Boldly in sin, shall feel more punishment.

To keep a true Lent

1. Is this a Fast, to keep
The Larder leane?
And cleane
From fat of Veales, and Sheep?

2. Is it to quit the dish
Of Flesh, yet still
To fill
The platter high with Fish?

3. Is it to faste an houre,
Or rag'd to go,
Or show
A down-cast look, and sowre?

4. No: 'tis a Fast, to dole
Thy sheaf of wheat,
And meat,
Unto the hungry Soule.

5. It is to fast from strife,
From old debate,
And hate;
To circumcise thy life.

6. To shew a heart grief-rent;
To sterve thy sin,
Not Bin;
And that's to keep thy Lent.

No time in Eternitie

By houres we all live here, in Heaven is known
No spring of Time, or Times succession.

His Meditation upon Death

Be those few hours, which I have yet to spend,
Blest with the Meditation of my end:
Though they be few in number, I'm content;
If otherwise, I stand indifferent:
Nor makes it matter, Nestors yeers to tell,

If man lives long, and if he live not well.
A multitude of dayes still heapèd on,
Seldome brings order, but confusion.
Might I make choice, long life sho'd be withstood;
Nor wo'd I care how short it were, if good:
Which to effect, let ev'ry passing Bell
Possesse my thoughts, next comes my doleful knell
And when the night perswades me to my bed,
I 'le thinke I 'm going to be buried:
So shall the Blankets which come over me,
Present those Turfs, which once must cover me:
And with as firme behaviour I will meet
The sheet I sleep in, as my Winding-sheet.
When sleep shall bath his body in mine eyes,
I will believe, that then my body dies:
And if I chance to wake, and rise thereon,
I 'le have in mind my Resurrection,
Which must produce me to that Gen'rall Doome,
To which the Pesant, so the Prince must come,
To heare the Judge give sentence on the Throne,
Without the least hope of affection.
Teares, at that day, shall make but weake defence;
When Hell and Horrour fright the Conscience.
Let me, though late, yet at the last, begin
To shun the least Temptation to a sin;
Though to be tempted be no sin, untill
Man to th' alluring object gives his will.
Such let my life assure me, when my breath
Goes theeving from me, I am safe in death;
Which is the height of comfort, when I fall,
I rise triumphant in my Funerall.

Cloaths for Continuance

Those Garments lasting evermore,
Are works of mercy to the poore,
Which neither Tettar,[1] Time, or Moth
Shall fray that silke, or fret this cloth.

[1] A cutaneous disease.

To God

Come to me God; but do not come
To me, as to the gen'rall Doome,
In power; or come Thou in that state,
When Thou Thy Lawes didst promulgate,
Whenas the Mountains quak'd for dread,
And sullen clouds bound up his head.
No, lay thy stately terrours by,
To talke with me familiarly;
For if Thy thunder-claps I heare,
I shall lesse swoone, then die for feare.
Speake Thou of love, and I'le reply
By way of Epithalamie,
Or sing of mercy, and I'le suit
To it my Violl and my Lute:
Thus let Thy lips but love distill,
Then come my God, and hap what will.

The Soule

When once the Soule has lost her way,
O then, how restlesse do's she stray!
And having not her God for light,
How do's she erre in endlesse night!

The Judgement-day

In doing justice, God shall then be known,
Who shewing mercy here, few priz'd, or none.

Sufferings

We merit all we suffer, and by far
More stripes, then God layes on the sufferer.

Paine and pleasure

God suffers not His Saints, and Servants deere,
To have continuall paine, or pleasure here:
But look how night succeeds the day, so He
Gives them by turnes their grief and jollitie.

Gods presence

God is all-present to whate're we do,
And as all-present, so all-filling too.

Another

That there's a God, we all do know,
But what God is, we cannot show.

The poore mans part

Tell me rich man, for what intent
Thou load'st with gold thy vestiment?
Whenas the poore crie out, to us
Belongs all gold superfluous.

The right hand

God has a Right Hand, but is quite bereft
Of that, which we do nominate the Left.

The Staffe and Rod

Two instruments belong unto our God;
The one a Staffe is, and the next a Rod:
That if the twig sho'd chance too much to smart,
The staffe might come to play the friendly part.

God sparing in scourging

God still rewards us more then our desert:
But when he strikes, He quarter-acts His part.

Confession

Confession twofold is (as Austine sayes)
The first of sin is, and the next of praise:
If ill it goes with thee, thy faults confesse:
If well, then chant Gods praise with cheerfulnesse.

Gods descent

God is then said for to descend, when He
Doth, here on earth, some thing of novitie;
As when, in humane nature He works more
Then ever, yet, the like was done before.

No coming to God without Christ

Good and great God! how sho'd I feare
To come to Thee, if Christ not there!
Co'd I but think, He would not be
Present, to plead my cause for me;
To Hell I'd rather run, then I
Wo'd see Thy Face, and He not by.

Another, to God

Though Thou beest all that Active Love,
Which heats those ravisht Soules above;
And though all joyes spring from the glance
Of Thy most winning countenance;

Yet sowre and grim Thou 'dst seem to me;
If through my Christ I saw not Thee.

The Resurrection

That Christ did die, the Pagan saith;
But that He rose, that 's Christians' Faith.

Coheires

We are Coheires with Christ; nor shall His own
Heire-ship be lesse, by our adoption:
The number here of Heires, shall from the state
Of His great Birth-right nothing derogate.

The number of two

God hates the Duall Number; being known
The lucklesse number of division:
And when He blest each sev'rall Day, whereon
He did His curious operation;
'Tis never read there (as the Fathers say)
God blest His work done on the second day:
Wherefore two prayers ought not to be said,
Or by our selves, or from the Pulpit read.

Hardning of hearts

God's said our hearts to harden then,
Whenas His grace not supples men.

The Rose

Before Man's fall, the Rose was born,
(S. Ambrose says) without the Thorn:

But, for Man's fault, then was the Thorn,
Without the fragrant Rose-bud, born;
But ne're the Rose without the Thorn.

Gods time must end our trouble

God doth not promise here to man, that He
Will free him quickly from his miserie;
But in His own time, and when He thinks fit,
Then He will give a happy end to it.

Baptisme

The strength of Baptisme, that's within;
It saves the soule, by drowning sin.

Gold and Frankincense

Gold serves for Tribute to the King;
The Frankincense for Gods Offring.

To God

God, who me gives a will for to repent;
Will add a power, to keep me innocent;
That I shall ne're that trespasse recommit,
When I have done true Penance here for it.

The chewing the Cud

When well we speak, & nothing do that's good,
We not divide the Hoof, but chew the Cud:
But when good words, by good works, have their proof,
We then both chew the Cud, and cleave the Hoof.

Christs twofold coming

Thy former coming was to cure
My soule's most desp'rate Calenture;
Thy second Advent, that must be
To heale my Earth's infirmitie.

To God, his gift

As my little Pot doth boyle,
We will keep this Levell-Coyle;
That a Wave, and I will bring
To my God, a Heave-offering.

Gods Anger

God can't be wrathfull; but we may conclude,
Wrathfull He may be, by similitude:
God's wrathfull said to be, when He doth do
That without wrath, which wrath doth force us to.

Gods Commands

In God's commands, ne're ask the reason why;
Let thy obedience be the best Reply.

To God

If I have plaid the Truant, or have here
Fail'd in my part; Oh! Thou that art my deare,
My mild, my loving Tutor, Lord and God!
Correct my errors gently with Thy Rod.
I know, that faults will many here be found,
But where sin swells, there let Thy grace abound.

To God

The work is done; now let my Lawrell be
Given by none, but by Thy selfe, to me:
That done, with Honour Thou dost me create
Thy Poet, and Thy Prophet Lawreat.

Good Friday: Rex Tragicus, or Christ going to His Crosse

Put off Thy Robe of Purple, then go on
To the sad place of execution:
Thine houre is come; and the Tormentor stands
Ready, to pierce Thy tender Feet, and Hands.
Long before this, the base, the dull, the rude,
Th' inconstant, and unpurgèd Multitude
Yawne for Thy coming; some e're this time crie,
How He deferres, how loath He is to die!
Amongst this scumme, the Souldier with his speare,
And that sowre Fellow, with his vinegar,
His spunge, and stick, do ask why Thou dost stay?
So do the Skurfe and Bran too: Go Thy way,
Thy way, Thou guiltlesse man, and satisfie
By Thine approach, each their beholding eye.
Not as a Thief, shalt Thou ascend the mount,
But like a Person of some high account:
The Crosse shall be Thy Stage; and Thou shalt there
The spacious field have for Thy Theater.
Thou art that Roscius, and that markt-out man,
That must this day act the Tragedian,
To wonder and affrightment; Thou art He,
Whom all the flux of Nations comes to see;
Not those poor Theeves that act their parts with Thee:
Those act without regard, when once a King,
And God, as Thou art, comes to suffering.
No, No, this Scene from Thee takes life and sense,
And soule and spirit, plot and excellence.

Why then begin, great King ! ascend Thy Throne,
And thence proceed to act Thy Passion
To such an height, to such a period rais'd,
As Hell, and Earth, and Heav'n may stand amaz'd.
God, and good Angells guide Thee ; and so blesse
Thee in Thy severall parts of bitternesse :
That those, who see Thee nail'd unto the Tree,
May (though they scorn Thee) praise and pitie Thee.
And we (Thy Lovers) while we see Thee keep
The Lawes of Action, will both sigh, and weep ;
And bring our Spices, to embalm Thee dead ;
That done, wee 'l see Thee sweetly buried.

His words to Christ, going to the Crosse

When Thou wast taken, Lord, I oft have read,
All Thy Disciples Thee forsook, and fled.
Let their example not a pattern be
For me to flie, but now to follow Thee.

Another, to his Saviour

If Thou beest taken, God forbid,
I flie from Thee, as others did :
But if Thou wilt so honour me,
As to accept my companie,
I 'le follow Thee, hap hap what shall,
Both to the Judge, and Judgment-Hall :
And, if I see Thee posted there,
To be all-flayd with whipping-cheere,
I 'le take my share ; or els, my God,
Thy stripes I 'le kisse, or burn the Rod.

His Saviours words, going to the Crosse

Have, have ye no regard, all ye
Who passe this way, to pitie me,
Who am a man of miserie !

A man both bruis'd, and broke, and one
Who suffers not here for mine own,
But for my friends transgression!

Ah! Sion's Daughters, do not feare
The Crosse, the Cords, the Nailes, the Speare,
The Myrrhe, the Gall, the Vineger,

For Christ, your loving Saviour, hath
Drunk up the wine of Gods fierce wrath;
Onely, there's left a little froth,

Lesse for to tast, then for to shew,
What bitter cups had been your due,
Had He not drank them up for you.

His Anthem, to Christ on the Crosse

When I behold Thee, almost slain,
With one, and all parts, full of pain:
When I Thy gentle heart do see
Pierc'd through, and dropping bloud, for me,
I'le call, and cry out, Thanks to Thee.

Vers. But yet it wounds my soule, to think,
That for my sin, Thou, Thou must drink,
Even Thou alone, the bitter cup
Of furie, and of vengeance up.

Chor. Lord, I'le not see Thee to drink all
The Vineger, the Myrrhe, the Gall:

Ver. Chor. But I will sip a little wine;
Which done, Lord say, *The rest is mine.*

This Crosse-Tree here
Doth JESUS *beare,*
Who sweet'ned first,
The Death accurs't.

HERE all things ready are, make hast, make hast away;
For long this work wil be, & very short this Day.
Why then, go on to act: Here's wonders to be done,
Before the last least sand of Thy ninth houre be run;
Or e're dark Clouds do dull, or dead the Mid-dayes Sun.

Act when Thou wilt,
Bloud will be spilt;
Pure Balm, that shall
Bring Health to All.
Why then, Begin
To powre first in
Some Drops of Wine,
In stead of Brine,
To search the Wound,
So long unsound:
And, when that's done,
Let Oyle, next, run,
To cure the Sore
Sinne made before.
And O! Deare Christ,
E'en as Thou di'st,
Look down, and see
Us weepe for Thee.
And tho (Love knows)
Thy dreadfull Woes
Wee cannot ease;
Yet doe Thou please,
Who Mercie art,
T'accept each Heart,
That gladly would
Helpe, if it could.
Meane while, let mee,
Beneath this Tree
This Honour have,
To make my grave.

To his Saviours Sepulcher: his Devotion

Haile holy, and all-honour'd Tomb,
By no ill haunted; here I come,
With shoes put off, to tread thy Roome.
I'le not prophane, by soile of sin,
Thy Doore, as I do enter in:
For I have washt both hand and heart,
This, that, and ev'ry other part;
So that I dare, with farre lesse feare,
Then full affection, enter here.
Thus, thus I come to kisse Thy Stone
With a warm lip, and solemne one:
And as I kisse, I'le here and there
Dresse Thee with flowrie Diaper.
How sweet this place is! as from hence
Flow'd all Panchaia's Frankincense;
Or rich Arabia did commix,
Here, all her rare Aromaticks.
Let me live ever here, and stir
No one step from this Sepulcher.
Ravisht I am! and down I lie,
Confus'd, in this brave Extasie.
Here let me rest; and let me have
This for my Heaven, that was Thy Grave:
And, coveting no higher sphere,
I'le my Eternitie spend here.

His Offering, with the rest, at the Sepulcher

To joyn with them who here confer
Gifts to my Saviour's Sepulcher;
Devotion bids me hither bring
Somewhat for my Thank-Offering.
Loe! thus I bring a Virgin-Flower,
To dresse my Maiden-Saviour.

His coming to the Sepulcher

Hence they have born my Lord; Behold! the Stone
Is rowl'd away, and my sweet Saviour's gone.
Tell me, white Angell, what is now become
Of Him we lately seal'd up in this Tombe?
Is He, from hence, gone to the shades beneath,
To vanquish Hell, as here he conquer'd Death?
If so, I'le thither follow, without feare,
And live in Hell, if that my Christ stayes there.

Of all the good things whatsoe're we do,
God is the ΑΡΧΗ, and the ΤΕΛΟΣ too.

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
A bachelour I will	11
About the sweet bag of a Bee	29
Abundant plagues I late have had	326
A Christall Violl Cupid brought	214
Adverse and prosperous Fortunes both work on	321
Adversity hurts none, but onely such	230
Afflictions bring us joy in times to come	322
Afflictions they most profitable are	315
After the Feast (my Shapcot) see	159
After the rare Arch-Poet Johnson dy'd	145
After this life, the wages shall	356
After thy labour take thine ease	305
After true sorrow for our sinnes, our strife	336
A funerall stone	28
A golden Flie once shew'd to me	180
A Gyges Ring they beare about them still	238
Ah Ben!	271
Ah Biancha! now I see	286
Ah, cruell Love! must I endure	71
Ah! Lycidas, come tell me why	177
Ah my Anthea! Must my heart still break?	22
Ah! my Perilla! do'st thou grieve to see	7
Ah Posthumus! Our yeares hence flye	129
Ai me! I love, give him your hand to kisse	257
Alas! I can't, for tell me how	303
A little Saint best fits a little Shrine	237
All I have lost, that co'd be rapt from me	345
All things decay with Time: **The Forrest sees**	20
All things o'r-rul'd are here by Chance	191
All things subjected are to Fate	202
Along, come along	295
A long-lifes-day I've taken paines	205
Along the dark, and silent night	347
Although we cannot turne the fervent fit	329
A Man prepar'd against all ills to come	125
A mans transgression God do's then remit	333
A Master of a house (as I have read)	246
Am I despis'd, because you say	60
Among the Mirtles, as I walkt	105
Among these Tempests great and manifold	295
Among thy Fancies, tell me this	126
And as time past when Cato the Severe	280

	PAGE
And Cruell Maid, because I see	57
And must we part, because some say	45
Angells are callèd Gods; yet of them, none	355
Angry if Irene be	197
Anthea bade me tye her shooe	12
Anthea I am going hence	260
Anthea laught, and fearing lest excesse	289
A prayer, that is said alone	357
Art quickens Nature; Care will make a face	95
Art thou not destin'd? then, with hast, go on	367
As Gilly flowers do but stay	122
As is your name, so is your comely face	286
As Julia once a-slumb'ring lay	67
Aske me, why I do not sing	128
Aske me why I send you here	201
As lately I a Garland bound	94
As my little Pot doth boyle	376
As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd	38
As sun-beames pierce the glasse, and streaming in	361
As thou deserv'st, be proud; then gladly let	189
As wearied Pilgrims, once possest	208
A sweet disorder in the dresse	25
At Draw-Gloves we 'l play	97
At my homely Country-seat	148
At Stool-ball, Lucia, let us play	228
A wanton and lascivious eye	241
A way enchac't with glasse & beads	88
Away with silks, away with Lawn	149
A wearied Pilgrim, I have wandred here	301
A willow Garland thou did'st send	155
Bacchus, let me drink no more	120
Bad are the times. *Sil.* And wors then they are we	153
Beauti's no other but a lovely Grace	258
Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame	31
Be bold, my Booke, nor be abasht, or feare	205
Before Mans fall, the Rose was born	374
Before the Press scarce one co'd see	269
Beginne with Jove; then is the worke halfe done	124
Begin to charm, and as thou stroak'st mine eares	64
Bell-man of Night, if I about shall go	321
Be not proud, but now encline	95
Besides us two, i' th' Temple here 's not one	162
Be the Mistresse of my choice	223
Be those few hours, which I have yet to spend	369
Biancha, Let	27
Bid me to live, and I will live	107
Bind me but to thee with thine haire	274
Blessings, in abundance come	121
Borne I was to meet with Age	185
Born I was to be old	191
Both you two have	109
Breathe, Julia, breathe, and I 'le protest	66
Bright Tulips, we do know	178
Bring me my Rose-buds, Drawer come	201

	PAGE
Bring the holy crust of Bread	266
Brisk methinks I am, and fine	287
Burne, or drowne me, choose ye whether	242
But borne, and like a short Delight	66
By Dream I saw, one of the three	148
By houres we all live here, in Heaven is known	369
By the next kindling of the day	256
By those soft Tods of wooll	245
Call me no more	140
Can I not come to Thee, my God, for these	324
Can I not sin, but thou wilt be	330
Charm me asleep, and melt me so	93
Charms, that call down the moon from out her sphere	97
Charon! O gentle Charon! let me wooe thee	236
Cherrie-ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry	17
Choose me your Valentine	29
Christ, He requires still, wheresoere He comes	329
Christ, I have read, did to His Chaplains say	354
Christ never did so great a work, but there	366
Christ took our Nature on Him, not that He	367
Christ was not sad, i' th' garden, for His own	357
Christ, when He hung the dreadfull Crosse upon	358
Cleere are her eyes	188
Come and let 's in solemn wise	263
Come, Anthea, know thou this	226
Come Anthea, let us two	242
Come blithefull Neatherds, let us lay	232
Come, bring with a noise	249
Come bring your sampler, and with Art	8
Come come away	134
Come down, and dance ye in the toyle	7
Come guard this night the Christmas-pie	250
Come, leave this loathèd Country-life, and then	166
Come pitie us, all ye, who see	348
Come sit we by the fires side	211
Come sit we under yonder Tree	207
Come, skilfull Lupo, now, and take	36
Come, Sons of Summer, by whose toile	99
Come then, and like two Doves with silv'rie wings	198
Come thou not neere those men, who are like Bread	5
Come thou, who art the Wine, and wit	184
Come to me God; but do not come	371
Come with the Spring-time forth Fair Maid, and be	137
Command the Roofe, great Genius, and from thence	234
Confession twofold is (as Austine sayes)	373
Conformity was ever knowne	22
Cupid as he lay among	47
Cynthius pluck ye by the eare	49
Dean-bourn, farewell; I never look to see	26
Deare Perenna, prethee come	87
Dearest of thousands, now the time drawes neere	211
Deare, though to part it be a Hell	31
Deer God	336

	PAGE
Dew sate on Julia's haire	175
Did I or love, or could I others draw	194
Die ere long, I'm sure, I shall	297
Display thy breasts, my Julia, there let me	94
Do with me, God! as Thou didst deal with Iohn	316
Down with the Rosemary and Bayes	267
Down with the Rosemary, and so	253
Drinke up	285
Drink Wine, and live here blithefull, while ye may	219
Droop, droop no more, or hang the head	5
Drowning, drowning, I espie	281
Dry your sweet cheek, long drown'd with sorrows raine	104
Dull to my selfe, and almost dead to these	206
Eaten I have; and though I had good cheere	191
End now the White-loafe, & the Pye	268
Every time seemes short to be	157
Evill no Nature hath; the losse of good	341
Fain would I kisse my Julia's dainty Leg	136
Faire Daffadills, we weep to see	122
Faire pledges of a fruitfull Tree	170
Faire was the Dawne; and but e'ne now the Skies	78
Fame's pillar here, at last, we set	307
Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare	42
Fat be my Hinde; unlearned be my wife	274
Fill me a mighty Bowle	219
Fill me my Wine in Christall; thus, and thus	181
First, April, she with mellow showrs	21
First, for Effusions due unto the dead	21
First, for your shape, the curious cannot shew	183
First, may the hand of bounty bring	273
First offer Incense, then thy field and meads	139
Fled are the Frosts, and now the Fields appeare	216
Fly me not, though I be gray	188
Fly to my Mistresse, pretty pilfring Bee	98
Fold now thine armes; and hang the head	44
Fooles are they, who never know	94
For a kisse or two, confesse	284
For all thy many courtesies to me	252
For being comely, consonant, and free	203
For brave comportment, wit without offence	276
For civill, cleane, and circumcised wit	188
For each one Body, that i' th' earth is sowne	365
For my embalming, Julia, do but this	126
For my neighbour Ile not know	81
For my part I never care	79
For one so rarely tun'd to fit all parts	119
For sport my Julia threw a Lace	114
For Those my unbaptized Rhimes	311
Fortune did never favour one	185
Fresh strowings allow	243
Frollick Virgins once these were	147
From me my Silvia ranne away	270
From noise of Scare-fires rest ye free	118

	PAGE
From the dull confines of the drooping West	231
From the Temple to your home	211
From this bleeding hand of mine	86
Gather ye Rose-buds while ye may	81
Get up, get up for shame, the Blooming Morne	64
Give, if thou canst, an Almes; if not, afford	330
Give me a Cell	246
Give me a man that is not dull	294
Give me Honours! what are these	328
Give me one kisse	190
Give me that man, that dares bestride	28
Give me wine, and give me meate	209
Give unto all, lest he, whom thou deni'st	368
Give way, and be ye ravisht by the Sun	190
Give way, give way, now, now my Charles shines here	227
Give way, give way ye Gates, and win	172
Glide, gentle streams, and beare	40
Glory be to the Graces!	247
God, as He is most Holy knowne	315
God, as He 's potent, so He 's likewise known	353
God (as the learnèd Damascen doth write)	357
God bought man here with His heart's blood expence	366
God can do all things, save but what are known	358
God can't be wrathfull; but we may conclude	376
God co'd have made all rich, or all men poore	329
Goddesse, I begin an Art	189
Goddesse, I do love a Girle	133
Goddesse of Youth, and Lady of the Spring	106
God did forbid the Israelites, to bring	360
God doth embrace the good with love; & gaines	366
God doth not promise here to man, that He	375
God from our eyes all teares hereafter wipes	354
God gives not onely corne, for need	329
God gives to none so absolute an Ease	364
God had but one Son free from sin; but none	353
God has a Right Hand, but is quite bereft	372
God has foure keyes, which He reserves alone	368
God has His whips here to a twofold end	316
God hates the Duall Number; being known	374
God hath this world for many made; 'tis true	364
God hath two wings, which He doth ever move	312
God heares us when we pray, but yet defers	317
God He refuseth no man; but makes way	353
God He rejects all Prayers that are sleight	314
God hides from man the reck'ning Day, that He	355
God in His own Day will be then severe	357
God, in the holy Tongue, they call	361
God is above the sphere of our esteem	312
God is all fore-part; for, we never see	315
God is all-present to whate're we do	372
God is all-suffrance here; here He doth show	331
God, is His Name of Nature; but that word	354
God is Jehovah cal'd; which name of His	362
God is more here, then in another place	363

	PAGE
God is not onely mercifull, to call	315
God is not onely said to be	312
God is so potent, as His Power can	360
God is then said for to descend, when He	373
God loads, and unloads, (thus His work begins)	314
God makes not good men wantons, but doth bring	344
God n'ere afflicts us more then our desert	313
God on our Youth bestowes but little ease	359
God pardons those, who do through frailty sin	317
Gods boundlesse mercy is (to sinfull man)	314
Gods Bounty, that ebbs lesse and lesse	331
God scourgeth some severely, some He spares	315
God 's evident, and may be said to be	362
Gods Grace deserves here to be daily fed	353
Gods hands are round, & smooth, that gifts may fall	356
God's *Prescience makes none sinfull*; but th' offence	367
God 's present ev'ry where; but most of all	365
God's Rod doth watch while men do sleep, & then	315
God's said our hearts to harden then	374
God 's said to dwell there, wheresoever He	362
God 's said to leave this place, and for to come	361
God still rewards us more then our desert	373
God strikes His Church, but 'tis to this intent	317
God suffers not His Saints, and Servants deere	372
God 's undivided, One in Persons Three	362
God tempteth no one (as S. Ang'stine saith)	356
God then confounds man's face, when He not hears	359
God! to my little meale and oyle	353
God when for sin He makes His Children smart	315
God when He 's angry here with any one	313
God when He takes my goods and chattels hence	336
God, who me gives a will for to repent	375
God, who 's in Heaven, will hear from thence	357
God will have all, or none; serve Him, or fall	325
Goe, happy Rose, and enterwove	96
Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return	46
Goe thou forth, my booke, though late	306
Go hence, and with this parting kisse	168
Go I must; when I am gone	193
Gold I have none, but I present my need	343
Gold I 've none, for use or show	86
Gold serves for Tribute to the King	375
Gone she is a long, long way	259
Good and great God! how sho'd I feare	373
Good day, Mirtillo. *Mirt.* And to you no lesse	83
Good morrow to the day so fair	150
Good speed, for I this day	84
Go on, brave Hopton, to effectuate that	288
Go prettie child, and beare this Flower	327
Go wooe young Charles no more to looke	206
Grow for two ends, it matters not at all	223
Grow up in Beauty, as thou do'st begin	283
Haile, holy, and all-honour'd Tomb	381
Hang up Hooks, and Sheers to scare	267

	PAGE
Hansome you are, and Proper you will be	279
Happily I had a sight	291
Happy 's that man, to whom God gives	324
Have, have ye no regard, all ye	378
Have I not blest Thee? Then go forth; nor fear	149
Have ye beheld (with much delight)	158
Health is the first good lent to men	40
Heare, ye Virgins, and Ile teach	118
Heaven is not given for our good works here	368
Heav'n is most faire; but fairer He	358
Hell is no other, but a soundlesse pit	347
Hell is the place where whipping-cheer abounds	347
Helpe me! helpe me! now I call	8
Help me, Julia, for to pray	299
Hence a blessed soule is fled	204
Hence, hence, profane; soft silence let us have	87
Hence, hence prophane, and none appeare	340
Hence they have born my Lord; behold! the Stone	382
Here a little child I stand	337
Here a pretty Baby lies	216
Here a solemne Fast we keepe	164
Here down my wearyed limbs Ile lay	120
Here, here I live	165
Here, here I live with what my Board	193
Here I my selfe might likewise die	251
Here lies a Virgin, and as sweet	244
Here lyes Johnson with the rest	271
Here she lies, a pretty bud	120
Here she lyes (in Bed of Spice)	258
Here we securely live, and eate	191
Her Eyes the Glow-worme lend thee	209
Her pretty feet	188
He that ascended in a cloud, shall come	358
He that is hurt seeks help: sin is the wound	356
He that will not love, must be	101
Holy-rood come forth and shield	171
Holy Water come and bring	245
Holy waters hither bring	282
Honour thy Parents; but good manners call	337
Honour to you who sit	247
How am I bound to Two! God who doth give	328
How am I ravisht! when I do but see	136
How can I choose but love, and follow her	175
How dull and dead are books, that cannot show	137
How fierce was I, when I did see	275
How long, Perenna, wilt thou see	171
How Love came in, I do not know	21
How rich a man is, all desire to know	126
How rich and pleasing thou, my Julia art	27
How well contented in this private Grange	288
Humble we must be, if to Heaven we go	336
I a Dirge will pen for thee	283
I am holy, while I stand	218
I am of all bereft	167

	PAGE
I am Sive-like, and can hold	115
I am zeallesse ; prethee pray	260
I askt my Lucia but a kisse	205
I ask't thee oft, what Poets thou hast read	63
I beginne to waine in sight	174
I brake thy Bracelet 'gainst my will	230
I bring thee Love. *Quest.* What will love do?	288
I burn, I burn ; and beg of you	47
I call, I call : who doe ye call?	110
I can but name thee, and methinks I call	128
I cannot love, as I have lov'd before	245
I cannot pipe as I was wont to do	198
I cannot suffer ; and in this, my part	163
I co'd but see thee yesterday	256
I co'd never love indeed	176
I could wish you all, who love	115
I crawle, I creep ; my Christ, I come	352
I dare not ask a kisse	222
I dislikt but even now	150
I do believe, that die I must	332
I doe love I know not what	202
I do not love, nor can it be	150
I do not love to wed	155
I dream'd we both were in a bed	18
I dreamt, last night, Thou didst transfuse	331
I dreamt the Roses one time went	6
If after rude and boystrous seas	92
If all trangressions here should have their pay	316
If any thing delight me for to print	328
If, deare Anthea, my hard fate it be	9
I feare no Earthly Powers	62
If hap it must, that I must see thee lye	279
If I dare write to You, my Lord, who are	182
If I have plaid the Truant, or have here	376
If I kisse Anthea's brest	56
If I lye unburied Sir	255
If meat the Gods give, I the steame	20
If men can say that beauty dyes	196
If 'mongst my many Poems, I can see	60
If nine times you your Bride-groome kisse	201
I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwels	6
If so be a Toad be laid	203
If that my Fate has now fulfill'd my yeere	261
If thou aske me (Deare) wherefore	181
If Thou beest taken, God forbid	378
If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first	5
If thou hast found an honie-combe	270
If warre, or want shall make me grow so poore	319
If when these Lyricks (Cesar) You shall heare	105
If ye feare to be affrighted	298
If ye will with Mab find grace	194
I have a leaden, thou a shaft of gold	304
I have been wanton, and too bold I feare	303
I have lost, and lately, these	14
I have my Laurel Chaplet on my head	297

	PAGE
I heard ye co'd coole heat; and came	151
I held Love's head while it did ake	183
I lately fri'd, but now behold	272
I'le come, I'le creep, (though Thou dost threat)	322
Ile come to thee in all those shapes	55
Ile get me hence	206
I'le hope no more	342
Ile sing no more, nor will I longer write	220
Ile to thee a Simnell bring	227
Ile write, because Ile give	30
Il'e write no more of Love; but now repent	305
I make no haste to have my Numbers read	210
I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare	15
Immortall clothing I put on	255
I'm sick of Love; O let me lie	153
I must	286
In a dirtie Haire-lace	305
In a Dreame, Love bad me go	211
In all thy need, be thou possest	235
In doing justice, God shall then be known	371
In Gods commands, ne're ask the reason why	376
In God there 's nothing, but 'tis known to be	358
In holy meetings, there a man may be	157
In Numbers, and but these few	317
In Prayer the Lips ne'er act the winning part	318
In sober mornings, doe not thou reherse	5
Instead of Orient Pearls, of Jet	12
Instruct me now, what love will do	300
In the houre of my distresse	320
In the morning when ye rise	298
In the old Scripture I have often read	318
In this little Urne is laid	249
In this little Vault she lyes	48
In this world (the Isle of Dreames)	352
In time of life, I grace't ye with my Verse	135
In vain our labours are, whatsoe're they be	354
I plaid with Love, as with the fire	196
I prest my Julia's lips, and in the kisse	230
I saw about her spotlesse wrist	61
I saw a Cherry weep, and why?	10
I saw a Flie within a Beade	254
I send, I send here my supremest kiss	293
I sing of Brooks, of Blossomes, Birds, and Bowers	3
I sing thy praise Iaecus	246
Is this a Fast, to keep	368
Is this a life, to break thy sleep	224
It is sufficient if we pray	56
It was, and still my care is	225
I've paid Thee, what I promis'd; that 's not All	162
I who have favour'd many, come to be	139
I will be short, and having quickly hurl'd	278
I will confesse	276
I will no longer kiss	302
I would to God, that mine old age might have	346

	PAGE
Jacob God's Beggar was; and so we wait	359
Jealous Girles these sometimes were	181
Jehovah, as Boëtius saith	358
Jone is a wench that 's painted	220
Julia and I did lately sit	16
Julia, I bring	62
Julia, if I chance to die	19
Julia was carelesse, and withall	10
Julia, when thy Herrick dies	181
Justly our dearest Saviour may abhorre us	365
Kindle the Christmas Brand and then	268
Kissing and bussing differ both in this	183
Knew'st thou, one moneth wo'd take thy life away	231
Labour we must, and labour hard	356
Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be	17
Lasciviousness is known to be	354
Last night I drew up mine Account	344
Lay by the good a while; a resting field	273
Let all chaste Matrons, when they chance to see	55
Let but thy voice engender with the string	100
Let faire or foule my Mistresse be	200
Let me be warme; let me be fully fed	29
Let me not live, if I not love	301
Let me sleep this night away	193
Let not that Day God's Friends and Servants scare	351
Let not thy Tomb-stone er'e be laid by me	265
Let others looke for Pearle and Gold	328
Let others to the Printing Presse run fast	291
Let 's be jocund while we may	215
Lets call for Hymen if agreed thou art	248
Let 's live in hast; use pleasures while we may	165
Lets now take our time	253
Let 's strive to be the best; the Gods, we know it	287
Let there be Patrons; Patrons like to thee	39
Let the superstitious wife	266
Let us now take time, and play	229
Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed	6
Life is the Bodie's light; which once declining	200
Life of my life, take not so soone Thy flight	69
Like to a Bride, come forth, my Booke, at last	73
Lillies will languish; Violets look ill	39
Live by thy Muse thou shalt; when others die	204
Live, live with me, and thou shalt see	186
Looke in my Book, and herein see	270
Look how our foule Dayes do exceed our faire	311
Look, how the Rainbow doth appeare	136
Look upon Sapho's lip, and you will swear	285
Lord, do not beat me	324
Lord, I am like to Misletoe	346
Lord, I confesse, that Thou alone art able	330
Lord, Thou hast given me a cell	322
Lost to the world; lost to my selfe; alone	278
Loth to depart, but yet at last, each one	137

	PAGE
Love and my selfe (beleeve me) on a day	15
Love bade me aske a gift	98
Love brought me to a silent Grove	262
Love he that will; it best likes me	150
Love, I have broke	166
Love in a showre of Blossomes came	265
Love, I recant	98
Love is a Circle, and an Endlesse Sphere	258
Love is a circle that doth restlesse move	11
Love is a kind of warre: Hence those who feare	264
Love is a Leven, and a loving kisse	278
Love is a sirrup; and who er'e we see	277
Love, like a Beggar, came to me	275
Love, like a Gypsie, lately came	60
Love love begets; then never be	240
Love, love me now, because I place	261
Love on a day, (wise Poets tell)	104
Love 's a thing, (as I do heare)	115
Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare	26
Love-sick I am, and must endure	57
Love 's of itself too sweet; the best of all	301
Maidens tell me I am old	260
Maids nay's are nothing, they are shie	238
Make haste away, and let one be	258
Make, make me Thine, my gracious God	324
Make me a heaven; and make me there	44
Man is a Watch, wound up at first, but never	195
Many we are, and yet but few possesse	171
May his pretty Duke-ship grow	106
Men say y' are faire; and faire ye are, 'tis true	96
Mercy, the wise Athenians held to be	355
Me thought I saw (as I did dreame in bed)	290
Me thought (last night) Love in an anger came	14
Mighty Neptune, may it please	126
Mine eyes, like clouds, were drizling raine	228
Mop-ey'd I am, as some have said	95
More discontents I never had	17
More white than whitest Lillies far	32
Musick, thou Queen of Heaven, Care-charming spel	101
My dearest Love, since thou wilt go	298
My faithful friend, if you can see	76
My God, I 'm wounded by my sin	314
My God! looke on me with Thine eye	316
My head doth ake	203
My Lucia in the deaw did go	236
My many cares and much distress	290
My Muse in Meads has spent her many houres	92
My soule would one day goe and seeke	265
My wearied Barke, O let it now be Crown'd!	306
My wooing 's ended: now my weddings neere	174
Naught are all Women: I say no	266
Never my Book's perfection did appeare	97

	PAGE
Never was Day so over-sick with showres	49
Next is your lot (Faire) to be number'd one	183
Night hath no wings, to him that cannot sleep	331
Night hides our thefts; all faults then pardon'd be	202
Night makes no difference 'twixt the Priest and Clark	262
Noah the first was (as Tradition sayes)	363
No fault in women to refuse	116
No man is tempted so, but may o'recome	366
No more my Silvia, do I mean to pray	198
No more shall I, since I am driven hence	128
No news of Navies burnt at Seas	123
Noone-day and Midnight shall at once be seene	56
Nor art thou lesse esteem'd, that I have plac'd	244
Nor is my Number full, till I inscribe	192
Nor thinke that Thou in this my Booke art worst	303
Not all thy flushing Sunnes are set	68
Nothing comes Free-cost here; Jove will not let	171
Nothing hard, or harsh can prove	230
Now, if you love me, tell me	296
Now is the time for mirth	77
Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim	18
Now is your turne (my Dearest) to be set	251
Now, now's the time; so oft by truth	50
Now, now the mirth comes	293
No wrath of Men, or rage of Seas	207
Now thou art dead, no eye shall ever see	281
O Earth! Earth! Earth! heare thou my voice, and be	17
Of all our parts, the eyes expresse	119
Of all the good things whatsoe're we do	382
Of all those three-brave-brothers, faln i' th' Warre	164
Offer thy gift; but first the Law commands	279
Oft have I heard both Youths and Virgins say	145
O Jealousie, that art	165
O Jupiter, sho'd I speake ill	239
Old wives have often told, how they	16
On, as thou hast begunne, brave youth, and get	146
One ask'd me where the roses grew?	15
One Birth our Saviour had; the like none yet	361
One Eare tingles; some there be	303
One man repentant is of more esteem	365
One more by Thee, Love, and Desert have sent	185
One night i' th' yeare, my dearest Beauties, come	214
One of the five straight branches of my hand	197
One onely fire has Hell; but yet it shall	368
One silent night of late	24
Onely a little more	82
Open thy gates	345
Or lookt I back unto the Times hence flown	225
Orpheus he went (as Poets tell)	252
O Thou, the wonder of all dayes!	333
O! Times most bad	204
Our Crosses are no other then the rods	261
Our Household-gods our Parents be	218
Our present Teares here (not our present laughter)	336

	PAGE
O Yeares! and Age! Farewell	327
O! you the Virgins nine!	219
Paradise is (as from the Learn'd I gather)	360
Pardon me God, (once more I thee intreat)	345
Pardon my trespasse (Silvia), I confesse	274
Partly worke and partly play	292
Part of the worke remaines; one part is past	306
Paul, he began ill, but he ended well	364
Permit me, Julia, now to goe away	57
Permit mine eyes to see	343
Phœbus! when that I a Verse	119
Play I co'd once; but (gentle friend) you see	81
Play, Phœbus on thy Lute	147
Play their offensive and defensive parts	345
Please your Grace, from out your Store	215
Ponder my words, if so that any be	272
Prayers and Praises are those spotlesse two	313
Predestination is the Cause alone	366
Prepare for Songs; He 's come, He 's come	339
Prue, my dearest Maid, is sick	119
Put off thy Robe of Purple; then go on	377
Put on thy Holy Fillitings, and so	268
Put on your silks; and piece by piece	18
Putrefaction is the end	157
Rapine has yet tooke nought from me	351
Rare are thy cheeks Susanna, which do show	187
Rare is the voice itselfe; but when we sing	304
Rare Temples thou hast seen, I know	88
Reach, with your whiter hands, to me	179
Readers, wee entreat ye pray	254
Read thou my Lines, my Swetnaham, if there be	302
Rise, Household-gods, and let us goe	109
Roaring is nothing but a weeping part	356
Roses at first were white	103
Roses, you can never die	299
Sabbaths are threefold, as S. Austine sayes	363
Sadly I walk't within the field	70
Sapho, I will chuse to go	252
Science in God, is known to be	354
Sea-born Goddesse, let me be	135
See, and not see; and if thou chance t' espie	30
See how the poor do waiting stand	136
Seeing thee Soame, I see a Goodly man	170
See'st thou that Cloud as silver cleare	136
Seest thou that Cloud that rides in State	254
Seest thou those Diamonds which she weares	127
Shall I a daily Begger be	290
Shall I go to Love and tell	257
Shame checks our first attempts; but then 'tis proved	335
Shapcot! to thee the Fairy State	116
She by the river sate, and sitting there	240
She wept upon her cheeks, and weeping so	239

	PAGE
Sho'd I not put on Blacks, when each one here	270
Shut not so soon; the dull-ey'd night	158
Sick is Anthea, sickly is the spring	296
Since for thy full deserts (with all the rest)	148
Since Jack and Jill both wicked be	157
Since shed or Cottage I have none	296
Since to th' Country first I came	176
Sin is an act so free, that if we shall	367
Sin is the cause of death; and sin 's alone	367
Sin leads the way, but as it goes, it feels	335
Sinners confounded are a twofold way	366
Sin never slew a soule, unlesse there went	367
Sin no existence; Nature none it hath	359
Sin once reacht up to God's eternall Sphere	341
Sitting alone (as one forsook)	47
Smooth was the Sea, and seem'd to call	274
So Good-luck came, and on my roofe did light	98
So long (it seem'd) as Maries Faith was small	363
So long you did not sing, or touch your Lute	94
So look the mornings when the Sun	253
So looks Anthea, when in bed she lyes	32
Some ask'd me where the Rubies grew?	22
Some parts may perish; dye thou canst not all	194
Some salve to every sore, we may apply	258
Sóme would know	10
Sorrowes our portion are: Ere hence we goe	332
So smell those odours that do rise	140
So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice	20
So soft streams meet, so springs with gladder smiles	74
Sound teeth has Lucie, pure as Pearl, and small	218
Speak, did the Bloud of Abel cry	364
Spend Harmless shade, thy nightly Houres	272
Spring with the Larke, most comely Bride, and meet	208
Stand by the Magick of my powerfull Rhymes	263
Stand forth, brave man, since fate has made thee here	240
Stand with thy Graces forth, Brave man, and rise	175
Stately Goddesse, do thou please	138
Stay while ye will, or goe	80
Store of courage to me grant	146
Suffer thy legs, but not thy tongue to walk	313
Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife	46
Sweet Amarillis, by a Spring's	44
Sweet are my Julia's lips and cleane	261
Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes	58
Sweet Bridget blusht, & therewithall	196
Sweet Country life, to such unknown	220
Sweet Oenone, doe but say	251
Sweet virgin, that I do not set	141
Sweet Western Wind, whose luck it is	101
Take mine advice, and go not neere	263
Teares most prevaile; with teares too thou mayest move	269
Teares, though th' are here below the sinners brine	217
Tell, if thou canst (and truly) whence doth come	152
Tell me rich man, for what intent	372

	PAGE
Tell me, what needs those rich deceits	265
Tell me, young man, or did the Muses bring	278
Tell that Brave Man, fain thou wo'dst have access	281
Tell us, thou cleere and heavenly Tongue	341
Temptations hurt not, though they have accesse	332
Thanksgiving for a former doth invite	321
Th'art hence removing, (like a Shepherds Tent)	182
Th'ast dar'd too farre; but Furie now forbeare	79
That Christ did die, the Pagan saith	374
That flow of Gallants which approach	229
That for seven Lusters I did never come	25
That Houre-glasse, which there ye see	42
That little prettie bleeding part	351
That Love last long; let it thy first care be	179
That love 'twixt men do's ever longest last	301
That Manna, which God on His people cast	355
That Morne which saw me made a Bride	108
That there's a God, we all do know	372
The Bad among the Good are here mixt ever	359
The bloud of Abel was a thing	365
The bound (almost) now of my book I see	291
The Doctors, in the Talmud, say	365
The fire of Hell this strange condition hath	364
The Gods require the thighes	238
The Hag is astride	216
The Jewes their beds, and offices of ease	363
The Jewes, when they built Houses (I have read)	360
The lesse our sorrowes here and suffrings cease	347
The longer thred of life we spin	355
The May-pole is up	229
The mellow touch of musick most doth wound	10
The Mountains of the Scriptures are (some say)	357
Then did I live when I did see	291
The only comfort of my life	296
The Person crowns the Place; your lot doth fall	283
There is no evill that we do commit	363
The repetition of the name made known	359
There's no constraint to do amisse	368
The Rose was sick, and smiling di'd	227
The Saints-bell calls; and, Julia, I must read	202
The same, who crownes the Conquerour, will be	358
These fresh beauties (we can prove)	13
These Springs were Maidens once that lov'd	174
These Summer-Birds did with thy master stay	147
These temp'rall goods God (the most Wise) commends	364
The shame of man's face is no more	359
The strength of Baptisme, that's within	375
The sup'rabundance of my store	351
The teares of Saints more sweet by farre	355
The time the Bridegroom stayes from hence	356
The Twi-light is no other thing (we say)	295
The Virgin Marie was (as I have read)	362
The Virgin-Mother stood at distance (there)	360
The work is done; now let my Lawrell be	377
The worke is done: young men and maidens, set	306

	PAGE
This Day is Yours, Great Charles! and in this War	255
This day my Julia thou must make	253
This Ile tell ye by the way	298
This is my comfort, when she 's most unkind	297
This Lady 's short, that Mistresse she is tall	157
This Stone can tell the storie of my life	283
Those Garments lasting evermore	370
Those ills that mortall men endure	148
Those Saints, which God loves best	316
Those Tapers, which we set upon the grave	361
Thou art a plant sprung up to wither never	96
Thou art to all lost love the best	104
Thou bidst me come away	325
Thou bidst me come; I cannot come; for why	325
Thou cam'st to cure me (Doctor) of my cold	96
Thou gav'st me leave to kisse	138
Though Clock	234
Though Frankinsense the Deities require	275
Though I cannot give thee fires	126
Though Thou beest all that Active Love	373
Thou had'st the wreath before, now take the Tree	146
Thou hast made many Houses for the Dead	260
Thou hast promis'd, Lord, to be	319
Thou know'st, my Julia, that it is thy turne	190
Thou mighty Lord and master of the Lyre	264
Thou sail'st with others in this Argus here	21
Thou saist thou lov'st me Sapho; I say no	262
Thou say'st I 'm dull; if edge-lesse so I be	301
Thou sayest Love's Dart	257
Thou say'st my lines are hard	135
Thou seest me Lucia this year droope	282
Thou sent'st to me a True-love-knot; but I	167
Thou shalt not All die; for while Love's fire shines	139
Thou, thou that bear'st the sway	264
Thou who wilt not love, doe this	74
Three fatall Sisters wait upon each sin	313
Three lovely Sisters working were	16
Thrice, and above, blest (my soule's halfe) art thou	32
Thrice happie Roses, so much grac't, to have	238
Through all the night	326
Thus I	172
Thy Azure Robe, I did behold	63
Thy former coming was to cure	376
Thy sooty Godhead, I desire	207
Till I shall come again, let this suffice	141
Time was upon	319
'Tis a known principle in War	116
'Tis Ev'ning, my Sweet	189
'Tis hard to finde God, but to comprehend	313
'Tis Heresie in others: In your face	174
'Tis no discomfort in the world to fall	295
'Tis not a thousand Bullocks thies	19
'Tis not ev'ry day, that I	231
'Tis not greatness they require	20
'Tis not the food, but the content	121

	PAGE
'Tis said, as Cupid danc't among	230
To all our wounds, here, whatsoe're they be	367
To a Love-Feast we both invited are	328
To Bread and Water none is poore	30
To fetch me Wine my Lucia went	181
To find that Tree of Life, whose Fruits did feed	58
To gather Flowers Sappha went	239
To him, who longs unto his Christ to go	353
To his Book's end this last line he'd have plac't	307
To joyn with them who here confer	381
To me my Julia lately sent	11
To-morrow, Julia, I betimes must rise	100
To my revenge, and to her desp'rate feares	85
To Print our Poems, the propulsive cause	163
To read my Booke the Virgin sbie	4
To seek of God more then we well can find	330
To sup with thee thou didst me home invite	249
To this white Temple of my Heroes, here	179
Touch but thy Lire (my Harrie) and I heare	259
To work a wonder, God would have her shown	361
Tread Sirs, as lightly as ye can	217
True mirth resides not in the smiling skin	313
True rev'rence is (as Cassiodore doth prove)	355
Trust me Ladies, I will do	171
Tumble me down, and I will sit	226
'Twas but a single Rose	48
'Twas not Lov's Dart	156
Twice has Pudica been a Bride, and led	174
Twilight, no other thing is, Poets say	261
Two instruments belong unto our God	372
Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare	23
Upon her cheekes she wept, and from those showers	197
Virgins promis'd when I dy'd	41
Virgins, time-past, known were these	61
Wantons we are; and though our words be such	210
Wanton Wenches doe not bring	304
Wash clean the Vessell, lest ye soure	296
Wash your hands, or else the fire	250
Wassaile the Trees, that they may beare	251
Water, water I desire	19
Water, Water I espie	59
We are Coheires with Christ; nor shall His own	374
We blame, nay, we despise her paines	262
Weelcome! but yet no entrance, till we blesse	121
Weepe for the dead, for they have lost this light	278
Weigh me the Fire; or canst thou find	312
Welcome, Great Cesar, welcome now you are	280
Welcome, Maids of Honour	80
Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us	23
Welcome to this my Colledge, and though late	284
We merit all we suffer, and by far	371
Were I to give thee Baptime, I wo'd chuse	26

	PAGE
Were there not a Matter known	157
We two are last in Hell: what may we feare	31
What can I do in Poetry	129
What! can my Kellam drink his sack	272
What Conscience, say, is it in thee	163
Whatever comes, let's be content withall	326
What Fate decreed, Time now ha's made us see	241
What God gives, and what we take	337
What here we hope for, we shall once inherit	336
What I fancy, I approve	9
What is a Kisse? Why this, as some approve	210
What needs complaints	291
What need we marry Women, when	277
What off-spring other men have got	226
What others have with cheapnesse seene, and ease	304
Whatsoever thing I see	241
What's that we see from far? the spring of Day	110
What sweeter musick can we bring	338
What though my Harp, and Violl be	335
What though the Heaven be lowring now	182
What though the sea be calme? Trust to the shore	83
What times of sweetnesse this faire day foreshows	41
What was't that fell but now	71
What will ye (my poor Orphans) do	210
What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth	45
When a Daffadill I see	36
When after many Lusters thou shalt be	223
When age or Chance has made me blind	30
When all Birds els do of their musick faile	236
When a man's Faith is frozen up, as dead	332
Whenas in silks my Julia goes	248
When as Lavender young was drown'd	39
Whenere I go, or what so ere befalls	254
When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines	37
When first I find those Numbers thou do'st write	281
When flowing garments I behold	289
When I a ship see on the Seas	347
When I a Verse shall make	205
When I behold a Forrest spread	195
When I behold Thee, almost slain	379
When I consider (Dearest) thou dost stay	287
When I departed am, ring thou my knell	109
When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart	40
When I goe Hence, ye Closet-Gods, I feare	218
When I love, (as some have told)	197
When I of Villars doe but heare the name	134
When I shall sin, pardon my trespasse here	341
When I through all my many Poems look	92
When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie	8
When I thy singing next shall heare	20
When Jill complaines to Jack for want of meate	180
When Julia blushes, she do's show	118
When Julia chid, I stood as mute the while	55
When man is punisht, he is plagued still	345
When my date 's done, and my gray age must die	37

	PAGE
When my offring next I make	152
When once the sin has fully acted been	318
When once the Soule has lost her way	371
When out of bed my Love doth spring	149
When some shall say, Faire once my Silvia was	19
When that day comes, whose evening sayes I 'm gone	12
When thou do'st play, and sweetly sing	138
When Thou wast taken, Lord, I oft have read	378
When to a House I come, and see	288
When to thy Porch I come, and (ravisht) see	300
When we 'gainst Satan stoutly fight, the more	346
When well we speak, & nothing do that 's good	375
When what is lov'd is Present, love doth spring	11
When Winds and Seas do rage	348
When with the Virgin morning thou do'st rise	124
When words we want, Love teacheth to endite	259
Where God is merry, there write down thy fears	328
Where love begins, there dead thy first desire	264
Where others love, and praise my Verses; still	63
Whether I was my selfe, or else did see	300
While Fates permit us, let 's be merry	166
While, Lydia, I was lov'd of thee	67
While the milder Fates consent	37
While thou didst keep thy Candor undefil'd	4
White as Zenobia's teeth, the which the Girles	239
White though ye be; yet, Lillies, know	71
Whither dost thou whorry me	152
Whither, Mad maiden, wilt thou roame?	3
Whither? Say, whither shall I fly	38
Whom sho'd I feare to write to, if I can	61
Who read'st this Book that I have writ	220
Who will not honour Noble Numbers, when	251
Why doe not all fresh maids appeare	102
Why doe ye weep, sweet Babes? can Tears	102
Why do'st thou wound, & break my heart	302
Why I tye about thy wrist	125
Why, Madam, will ye longer weep	183
Why so slowly do you move	259
Why this Flower is now call'd so	13
Why wore th' Egyptians Jewells in the Eare?	318
Will ye heare, what I can say	135
Wilt thou my true Friend be?	198
With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here	38
With golden Censers, and with Incense, here	342
Wo'd I see Lawn, clear as the Heaven, and thin?	152
Wo'd I wooe, and wo'd I winne	268
Wo'd yee have fresh Cheese and Cream?	177
Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)	23
Words beget Anger; Anger brings forth blowes	269
Yee pretty Huswifes, wo'd ye know	158
Yee silent shades, whose each tree here	163
Ye have been fresh and green	108
Ye may simper, blush, and smile	70
You are a Lord, an Earle, nay more, a Man	167

PAGE
You are a Tulip seen to-day 85
You aske me what I doe, and how I live? 289
You have beheld a smiling Rose 72
Young I was, but now am old 15
You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play 13
You say, to me-wards your affection 's strong 48
You say y'are sweet; how sho'd we know 110
You see this gentle streame, that glides 233

Printed by T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to His Majesty,
at the Edinburgh University Press

THE WORLD'S CLASSICS

(SIZE 6 x 4 INCHES)

ORDINARY EDITION

Published in TEN different Styles:—

Cloth Boards, gilt back	1/- net
Sultan-red Leather, limp, gilt top	1/6 net
Buckram, paper label, gilt top	1/6 net
Quarter Parchment, gilt top	1/8 net
Lambskin, limp, gilt top	2/- net
Parchment, half-circuit, gilt top, in case	2/6 net
Quarter Vellum, hand-tooled, panelled lettering-piece, gilt top. Superior library style	4/- net
Half Calf, marbled edges	4/- net
Whole Calf, marbled edges	5/6 net
Tree Calf, marbled edges	5/6 net

POCKET EDITION

of THE WORLD'S CLASSICS (each with a portrait) is being printed on THIN PAPER, by means of which the bulk of the stouter volumes is reduced by one-half.

Limp Cloth, gilt back, gilt top	1/- net
Sultan-red Leather, limp, gilt top	1/6 net
Quarter Vellum, hand-tooled, panelled lettering piece, gilt top	4/- net

OF ALL BOOKSELLERS

HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO AND MELBOURNE

The World's Classics

THE best recommendation of **The World's Classics** is the books themselves, which have earned unstinted praise from critics and all classes of the public. Some two million copies have been sold, and of the 144 volumes published nearly one-half have gone into a second, third, fourth, or fifth impression. It is only possible to give so much for the money when large sales are certain. The absolute uniformity throughout the series, the clearness of the type, the quality of the paper, the size of the page, the printing, and the binding—from the cheapest to the best—cannot fail to commend themselves to all who love good literature presented in worthy form. That a high standard is insisted upon is proved by the list of books already published and of those on the eve of publication. A great feature is the brief critical introductions written by leading authorities of the day. The volumes of The World's Classics are obtainable in a number of different styles, the description and prices of which are given on page 1; but special attention may be called to the sultan-red, limp leather style, which is unsurpassable in leather bindings at the price of 1/6 net.

The **Pocket Edition** is printed on **thin opaque paper,** by means of which the bulk is greatly reduced, and the volumes marked with an asterisk are now ready in this form.

April, 1909.

The World's Classics

LIST OF TITLES

*1. **Charlotte Brontë's Jane Eyre.** Fourth Imp.
*2. **Lamb's Essays of Elia.** Fifth Impression.
*3. **Tennyson's Poems.** Fifth Impression.
*4. **Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield.** Third Imp.
5. **Hazlitt's Table-Talk.** Third Impression.
*6. **Emerson's Essays.** 1st and 2nd Series. Fifth Imp.
7. **Keats's Poems.** Third Impression.
8. **Dicken's Oliver Twist.** Second Impression.
*9. **Barham's Ingoldsby Legends.** Fourth Imp.
*10. **Emily Brontë's Wuthering Heights.** Third Impression.
*11. **Darwin's Origin of Species.** Fourth Impression.
12. **Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress.** Second Imp.
*13. **English Songs and Ballads.** Compiled by T. W. H. CROSLAND. Third Impression.
*14. **Charlotte Brontë's Shirley.** Third Impression.
*15. **Hazlitt's Sketches and Essays.** Third Imp.
16. **Herrick's Poems.** Second Impression.
17. **Defoe's Robinson Crusoe.** Second Impression.
18. **Pope's Iliad of Homer.** Second Impression.
*19. **Carlyle's Sartor Resartus.** Third Impression.
20. **Swift's Gulliver's Travels.** Second Impression.
*21. **Poe's Tales of Mystery and Imagination.** Third Impression.
22. **White's History of Selborne.** Second Imp.
*23. **De Quincey's Opium Eater.** Third Impression.
24. **Bacon's Essays.** Second Impression.
*25. **Hazlitt's Winterslow.** Second Impression.
26. **Hawthorne's Scarlet Letter.** Second Imp.
*27. **Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome.** Second Impression.
28. **Thackeray's Henry Esmond.** Second Imp.
29. **Scott's Ivanhoe.** Second Impression.
30. **Emerson's English Traits,** and **Representative Men.** Second Impression.
*31. **George Eliot's Mill on the Floss.** Third Imp.
*32. **Selected English Essays.** Chosen and Arranged by W. PEACOCK. Fifth Impression.
33. **Hume's Essays.** Second Impression.
34. **Burns's Poems.** Second Impression.

The World's Classics

List of Titles—*continued*

*35, *44, *51, *55, *64, *69, *74. **Gibbon's Roman Empire.** Seven Vols. Vols. I., II., Third Impression. III.—V. Second Impression.

*36. **Pope's Odyssey of Homer.** Second Impression.

*37. **Dryden's Virgil.** Second Impression.

*38. **Dickens's Tale of Two Cities.** Third Impression.

*39. **Longfellow's Poems.** Vol. I. Second Imp.

40. **Sterne's Tristram Shandy.** Second Impression.

41, 48, *53. **Buckle's History of Civilization in England.** Three Vols. Second Impression.

*42, 56, *76. **Chaucer's Works.** From the Text of Prof. SKEAT. Three Vols. Vol. I, Second Impression.

*43. **Machiavelli's The Prince.** Translated by LUIGI RICCI.

45. **English Prose from Mandeville to Ruskin.** Chosen and arranged by W. PEACOCK. Second Imp.

46. **Essays and Letters by Leo Tolstoy.** Translated by AYLMER MAUDE. Second Impression.

*47. **Charlotte Brontë's Villette.** Second Impression.

*49. **A Kempis's Of the Imitation of Christ.** Second Impression.

*50. **Thackeray's Book of Snobs.** Second Imp.

*52. **Watts-Dunton's Aylwin.** Second Impression.

*54, *59. **Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations.** Two Vols. Second Impression.

57. **Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age.**

*58. **Robert Browning's Poems.** Vol. I. Second Imp.

*60. **The Thoughts of Marcus Aurelius.** A new translation by JOHN JACKSON.

*61. **Holmes's Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table.** Second Impression.

*62. **Carlyle's On Heroes and Hero-Worship.** Second Impression.

*63. **George Eliot's Adam Bede.** Second Impression.

65, *70, *77. **Montaigne's Essays,** FLORIO'S translation. Three volumes.

*66. **Borrow's Lavengro.** Second Impression.

*67. **Anne Brontë's Tenant of Wildfell Hall.**

*68. **Thoreau's Walden.** Intro. by T. WATTS-DUNTON.

*71, *81, *111-*114. **Burke's Works.** Six vols. With Prefaces by Judge WILLIS, F. W. RAFFETY, and F. H. WILLIS.

List of Titles—*continued*

*72. **Twenty-three Tales by Tolstoy.** Translated by L. and A. MAUDE.
*73. **Borrow's Romany Rye.**
*75. **Borrow's Bible in Spain.**
*78. **Charlotte Brontë's The Professor**, and the **Poems of C., E., and A. Brontë.** Introduction by THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON.
*79. **Sheridan's Plays.** Intro. by JOSEPH KNIGHT.
*80. **George Eliot's Silas Marner, The Lifted Veil, Brother Jacob.** Intro. by T. WATTS-DUNTON.
*82. **Defoe's Captain Singleton.** With an Introduction by THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON.
*83, *84. **Johnson's Lives of the Poets.** With an Introduction by ARTHUR WAUGH. Two Vols.
*85. **Matthew Arnold's Poems.** With an Introduction by A. T. QUILLER-COUCH.
*86. **Mrs. Gaskell's Mary Barton.** With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.
*87. **Hood's Poems.** Edited by WALTER JERROLD.
*88. **Mrs. Gaskell's Ruth.** With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.
*89. **Holmes's Professor at the Breakfast Table.** With an Introduction by W. ROBERTSON NICOLL.
*90. **Smollett's Travels through France and Italy.** With an Introduction by T. SECCOMBE.
*91, *92. **Thackeray's Pendennis.** Introduction by E. GOSSE. Two Vols.
*93. **Bacon's Advancement of Learning**, and **The New Atlantis.** With an Introduction by Professor CASE.
*94. **Scott's Lives of the Novelists.** With an Introduction by AUSTIN DOBSON.
*95. **Holmes's Poet at the Breakfast-Table.** With an Introduction by W. ROBERTSON NICOLL.
*96, *97, *98. **Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic.** With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER. 3 Vols.
*99. **Coleridge's Poems.** Intro. by A. T. QUILLER-COUCH.
100-108. **Shakespeare's Plays and Poems.** Edited by THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON, with a Preface by ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE. Nine Volumes. *In preparation.*

The World's Classics

List of Titles—*continued*

*109. **George Herbert's Poems.** With an Introduction by ARTHUR WAUGH.
*110. **Mrs. Gaskell's Cranford,** and **The Moorland Cottage.** With an Intro. by CLEMENT SHORTER.
*115. **Essays and Sketches by Leigh Hunt.** With an Introduction by R. BRIMLEY JOHNSON.
*116. **Sophocles. The Seven Plays.** Translated into English Verse by Professor LEWIS CAMPBELL.
*117. **Aeschylus. The Seven Plays.** Translated into English Verse by Professor LEWIS CAMPBELL.
*118. **Horae Subsecivae.** By Dr. JOHN BROWN. With an Introduction by AUSTIN DOBSON.
*119. **Cobbold's Margaret Catchpole.** With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.
*120, *121. **Dickens's Pickwick Papers.** In Two Vols.
*122. **Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures, and other Stories and Essays,** by DOUGLAS JERROLD. With an Intro. by WALTER JERROLD, and 90 illustrations.
*123. **Goldsmith's Poems.** Edited by AUSTIN DOBSON.
*124. **Hazlitt's Lectures on the English Comic Writers.** With an Intro. by R. BRIMLEY JOHNSON.
*125, *126. **Carlyle's French Revolution.** With an Introduction by C. R. L. FLETCHER. Two Vols.
*127. **Horne's New Spirit of the Age.** With an Introduction by WALTER JERROLD.
*128. **Dickens's Great Expectations.** With 6 illustrations by WARWICK GOBLE.
*129. **Jane Austen's Emma.** Intro. by E. V. LUCAS.
*130, *131. **Don Quixote.** Jervas's translation. With an Intro. and Notes by J. FITZMAURICE-KELLY. 2 Vols.
*132. **Leigh Hunt's The Town.** With an Introduction and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON, and a Frontispiece.
*133. **Palgrave's Golden Treasury,** with additional Poems. Second Impression.
*134. **Aristophanes. Frere's translation of the Acharnians, Knights, Birds, and Frogs.** With an Introduction by W. W. MERRY.
*135. **Marlowe's Dr. Faustus,** and **Goethe's Faust** (Anster's Translation). Intro. by A. W. WARD.
*136. **Butler's Analogy.** Ed. W. E. GLADSTONE.
*137. **Browning's Poems.** Vol. II (Dramatic Lyrics and Romances, Men and Women, and Dramatis Personae).

The World's Classics

List of Titles—*continued*

*138. **Cowper's Letters.** Selected, with an Introduction, by E. V. LUCAS.
*139. **Gibbon's Autobiography.** With Introduction by J. B. BURY.
*140. **Trollope's The Three Clerks.** With an Introduction by W. TEIGNMOUTH SHORE.
*141. **Anne Brontë s Agnes Grey.**
*142. **Fielding's Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon.** With Introduction and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON, and Two Illustrations.
*143. **Wells's Joseph and his Brethren.** Introduction by A. C. SWINBURNE, and a Note on Rossetti and Charles Wells by THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON.
*144. **Carlyle's Life of John Sterling.** With an Introduction by W. HALE WHITE.
*145. **Ruskin's Sesame and Lilies,** and **The Ethics of the Dust.** Ruskin House edition.
*146. **Ruskin's Time and Tide,** and **The Crown of Wild Olive.** Ruskin House edition.
*147. **Ruskin's A Joy for Ever,** and **The Two Paths.** Ruskin House edition.
*148. **Ruskin's Unto this Last,** and **Munera Pulveris.** Ruskin House edition.
*149. **Reynold's Discourses.** Intro. AUSTIN DOBSON.
150. **Washington Irving's Conquest of Granada.**
*151, *152. **Lesage's Gil Blas.** (Smollett's translation.) Introduction and Notes by J. FITZMAURICE-KELLY. Two Vols.
*153. **Carlyle's Past and Present.** Introduction by G. K. CHESTERTON.
*154. **Mrs. Gaskell's North and South.** Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.
*155. **George Eliot's Scenes of Clerical Life.** Introduction by ANNIE MATHESON.

Other volumes in preparation

The Boys' Classics

POTT 8VO (SIZE 6 x 4 INCHES).

CLOTH . . . . . 1/- net

SULTAN-RED LEATHER, limp, gilt top . . . . . 1/6 net

---

1. **The Captain of the Guard.** By JAMES GRANT.
2. **Mr. Midshipman Easy.** By Captain MARRYAT.
3. **The Scottish Chiefs.** By JANE PORTER.
4. **The Tower of London.** By W. HARRISON AINSWORTH.
5. **The Last of the Mohicans.** By J. FENIMORE COOPER.
6. **Robinson Crusoe.** By DANIEL DEFOE.
7. **The King's Own.** By Captain MARRYAT. With Six Illustrations by WARWICK GOBLE.
8. **Harold.** By Lord LYTTON. With Six Illustrations by CHARLES BURTON.
9. **The Rifle Rangers.** By Captain MAYNE REID. With Six Illustrations by J. E. SUTCLIFFE.
10. **The Scalp Hunters.** By Captain MAYNE REID. With Six Illustrations by A. H. COLLINS.
11. **Captain Singleton.** By DANIEL DEFOE. With Six Illustrations by WARWICK GOBLE.

Other volumes in preparation.

Bookcases

IN TWO SIZES

i. **To hold 50 Volumes,** World's Classics size. In Fumed Oak, with two fixed shelves. Size 22 by 21½ by 4⅜ inches. Price 5*s.* net.

ii. **To hold 100 Volumes,** World's Classics size. In Polished Mahogany or Mahogany French Stained and Ebonized, with fancy ornamental top, and three adjustable shelves, best cabinet make. Size 44 by 36 by 6 inches. Price 28*s.* net.

DATE DUE

4.11.'62
MAR 23 '66
OCT 25 '67
MAY 17 1983
DEC 18 '95
NOV 24 2013

GAYLORD
PRINTED IN U.S.A.

Herrick, Robert PR
3510
The poems of Robert Herrick. .A5
1909

DATE | ISSUED TO 77321

Herrick, Robert 77321

The poems of Robert Herrick.